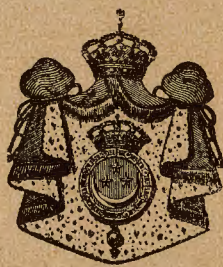


YA.235
220

TOME XX. — 1^{er} FASCICULE.

BULLETIN
DE LA
SOCIÉTÉ ROYALE DE GÉOGRAPHIE
D'ÉGYPTE



IMPRIMÉ PAR L'IMPRIMERIE
DE L'INSTITUT FRANÇAIS D'ARCHÉOLOGIE ORIENTALE DU CAIRE
POUR LA SOCIÉTÉ ROYALE DE GÉOGRAPHIE D'ÉGYPTE

—
FÉVRIER 1939

SOMMAIRE DU PREMIER FASCICULE :

	Pages.
WERDECKER (J.). — A contribution to the Geography and Cartography of North-West Yemen (avec 9 planches et 2 cartes)	1-160

BULLETIN
DE LA
SOCIÉTÉ ROYALE DE GÉOGRAPHIE
D'ÉGYPTÉ

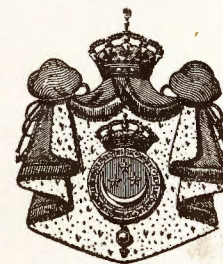
BULLETIN

DE LA

SOCIÉTÉ ROYALE DE GÉOGRAPHIE

D'ÉGYPTE

TOME XX



IMPRIMÉ PAR L'IMPRIMERIE

DE L'INSTITUT FRANÇAIS D'ARCHÉOLOGIE ORIENTALE DU CAIRE
POUR LA SOCIÉTÉ ROYALE DE GÉOGRAPHIE D'ÉGYPTE

1939

BULLETIN
DE LA
SOCIÉTÉ ROYALE DE GÉOGRAPHIE
D'ÉGYPTÉ.

A CONTRIBUTION
TO THE
GEOGRAPHY AND CARTOGRAPHY
OF NORTH-WEST YEMEN

(BASED ON THE RESULTS OF THE EXPLORATION
BY EDUARD GLASER, UNDERTAKEN IN THE YEARS 1882-1884)

BY

JOSEF WERDECKER

GEOGRAPHISCHES INSTITUT DER DEUTSCHEN UNIVERSITÄT IN PRAG.

CONTENTS-SUMMARY :

	Pages.
FOREWORD	3
INTRODUCTION : Aim and argument of the thesis and remarks on same	5
I. (1). Exploration of the region under consideration	7
(2). Biography of Eduard Glaser	16
(3). Complete description of the 1 st Expedition of the explorers to Southern Arabia and the geographical phenomena observed during same ...	20
(4). Presentation of the 2 nd , 3 rd and 4 th explorations and their results	69
II. (1). Basis of a map planned for the region with which the first expedition was concerned	74

	Pages.
(2). Notes for the Arabic Map	85
(3). Critical comparison of the map with (a) the provisional sketch of Glaser (b) the English map-productions (c) the remaining extant cartographic representations	87
CONCLUSION : Importance of Eduard Glaser to the geographical knowledge of Southern Arabia	95
Literature referred to	96
APPENDIX :	
The writings of Eduard Glaser	99
Literature concerning South-West Arabia	101
Tables of angles measured with the large sextant of the first expedition	110
Alphabetical index of all the names which appear on the map according to the geographical positions	119
Alphabetical index of all the names of places which appear in the text	144
General index (index of persons and things)	153

MAPS.

FOREWORD.

This treatise deals with the work of a man who was lost to science much too early through his premature death. Eduard Glaser gained an extraordinary knowledge of south-west Arabia. This is confirmed by the description of his 1st expedition and the publication of its extensive results on the geographical regions. Although almost half a century has gone by since then, his work still retains its worth. His accounts can seldom have been bettered. A large part of the region explored by him has still to be visited by any other European. These things can be seen quite easily from a perusal of the still unpublished journals of Eduard Glaser, when their geographical content is examined and evaluated. The author hopes thereby to have given a valuable contribution to the opening-up of Arabia.

The ground-work for this is formed by the "Geographischen Forschungen in Jemen" described by the great Arabian explorer in diary form. They are the property of the Vienna Academy of Science. I was able to go through the important material with the kind assistance of Prof. Dr. Adolf Grohmann of Prague. I should like to record at this point my deepest thanks to the Vienna Academy of Science. Dr. Adolf Grohmann has encouraged my activity to the greatest possible extent and has always been forthcoming with his valuable advice. He provided me with a grounding in Arabic, and was of particular service in the execution of the names in the Arabic script.

I could not have succeeded in carrying out the Arabic edition of the map without his assistance. I owe him therefore my especial thanks. In the same way as they belong to my teacher of geography Prof. Dr. Bernhard Brandt.

In conclusion I may add that a reproduction of the map in European script, accompanied by a short text, has already been published in 1934, in No. 5 of the journal, *Petermanns Geographische Mitteilungen*. On this the expeditionary routes of Glaser were particularly shown. The publisher, Justus Perthes has very kindly given me the permission to reproduce the map. I owe to him, therefore, and to the editor of the aforementioned journal, Prof. Dr. Langhans, my sincerest thanks.

Further, by having translated into Arabic the cartographic results of Glaser's explorations, I hope to have done a service to the Arabic World and to have encouraged the interest in Glaser's personality.

Dr. Josef WERDECKER.

Prague, in December 1937.

INTRODUCTION.

AIM AND ARGUMENT OF THE THESIS AND REMARKS ON SAME.

The problem of the present thesis, confronting the author, was to consider the possibility of a cartographic representation of the region in that part of north-west Yemen visited in the years 1882-1884 by the explorer Eduard Glaser, based on the material provided in the "Geographische Forschungen in Yemen" and—if this possibility existed—to carry out such a representation. The afore-mentioned manuscript is the first to be written up by Glaser from his descriptive journals after returning from the actual excursion into the interior of the territory of Şan'ā. These journals are no longer extant, and therefore it was not possible to trace back to them. Apart from the proper names, which were written in modern transcription of the Arabic characters, the text was presented in 284 closely written pages of Gabelsberg shorthand. In the course of the journey and the events during it, all the measurements undertaken and every phenomenon, connected in any way with the topography and physical geography of the territory, were noted down. 40 neatly executed sketches complete the picture.

After going through the available material, the cartographic work on the explored region could be set out. This resolution was easier to understand, in view of the fact that, after a close comparison with the existing map-productions, these showed a series of errors to be corrected: namely, the resolution that it would be worth while to draw up a new map in every case. The fulness of the particulars allowed the construction to be on the comparatively large scale of 1:100,000. It appeared later on, that even this scale was scarcely extensive enough to include all the objects described, and a crowded representation resulted. On the other hand, in representing the regions not actually touched on the direct route, there naturally appeared gaps. In general however, the scale chosen was conformed to.

During the setting-out of the various geographical features on the drawing-sheet with the help of many, very accurately measured angles between them, it was seen that there had not been attained a sufficiently

close correspondence to the astronomically fixed points. Firstly, after a long and difficult interval, the position of the latter was successfully altered, so that the statement giving the angles might be given accurately and in full. This procedure is justified by the fact that the astronomical instruments had been damaged on one of the excursions. The angles are reproduced in tabular form in the appendix to the written thesis. A separate chapter is devoted in that part of the text in question to the accomplishment of the map-work and to the existing sources for it. Similarly, a separate part is reserved for a comparison between the map constructed and such existing maps as touch on the region concerned. Together these form the 2nd part of the written work. The rest of the text followed naturally, of itself. Since Glaser, as no other explorer before him, collected such a mass of observations of a geographical nature in his manuscript, it was easy to write up the rest of the text. The method chosen for the description of the routeway was to bring in the geographical facts at the points where they were observed. A bare enumeration of names in describing the routeway is thus avoided. At the same time and in the same way, can be presented the regions which were passed through. The copious nature of the material enables this chapter to be greatly enlarged. It forms the greater section of the 1st part of the written work. The preceding and following chapters give a sketch of Glaser's life, and indicate his exploratory work in the later expedition. They should to some extent serve in making known his scientific activity.

The first part, which presents the story of the exploration of north-west Yemen, deals with the fact that Glaser had to proceed into an almost unknown region, and that his performance has hitherto been unsurpassed.

The present thesis has, therefore, been almost entirely put together from source materials, and is widely based on a use of literature. Only in the 1st part can it be referred to in footnotes. It is summarised at the conclusion of the work. Of the numbers bracketed in the text, the first mean literature referred to and the second, the number of the page quoted.

In order to have a survey of Eduard Glaser's activity as a scholar, his published works have been cited at the conclusion. Likewise, there is to be found a complete list of the works consulted on the geography of

south-west Arabia. An endeavour was made to produce a list as comprehensive as possible.

On the corresponding pages are the photographs of the 7 original sketch-maps of Glaser, by which the explorer's method of work is made obvious.

EXPLORATION OF THE REGION UNDER CONSIDERATION.

In Ancient Times and the Middle Ages, no one in Europe had an accurate knowledge of our region. In Ptolemy's description of Arabia (2nd century after Christ) all the localities known by hearsay were distributed uniformly within the framework of the peninsula. Only with difficulty can a correspondence to the actual state of things be made out. Similarly, the works of the mediaeval Arab geographers give a most incorrect picture. Their present-day value lies more in the sphere of history and language. Nevertheless, it is of interest that the most important localities in the region of Southern Arabia under discussion were known to Idrisi (Description of the World, 1154).

The first exploration of Yemen by a European took place in the year 1508. In that year, the Italian, Ludovico di Barthema of Bologna, landed in Aden, was taken, however, to be Christ, and held by the overlord of the territory for 3 months in captivity in the mountains of Yemen. On being set free, he travelled for a long time through Yemen, and visited several cities, including the capital Šan'ā. The account of his journey, however, included mostly only personal adventures. He described only slightly the land and people. According to Carl Ritter, his accounts were «for the time, quite noteworthy, but containing only passing information, little of geographical use, more a story of a strange fate»⁽¹⁾ (23,3-18,5)⁽²⁾.

The first journey of exploration to produce results of scientific value was that of CARSTEN NIEBUHR in the years 1761-1767. The expedition

⁽¹⁾ Ludovico di BARTHEMA, *Itinerario, Libro II, dell'Arabia felice*, c. I-XV, fol. 152-155 in G. B. RAMUSIO, *Raccolta delle Navigazioni*, Venezia 1563, fol. t. I.

⁽²⁾ See the literature referred to the treatise.

was ordered by the Danish King, Frederick V. Besides Lieut. Carsten Niebuhr, the orientologist Chr. v. Haven, the naturalist Peter Forskål, the doctor Chr. Carl Cramer and the artist Georg Wilhelm Bauernfeind, also took part. Haven and Forskål succumbed to the extremities of the journey before Şan'â had been reached. The two remaining comrades died in the following year, and Niebuhr alone finished the venture in accordance with the plan arranged. Ritter says that this is the most complete and carefully considered journey ever carried out by European in Yemen. Furthermore, Hogarth pays a very high tribute to the explorer on his results. The great travel-work⁽¹⁾ is not yet obsolete as regards Yemen. The topographic, cartographic, naturalistic and ethnographic observations and notes make the journey so valuable. The map devised by Niebuhr was used again by later travellers. The region north-west of Şan'â, with which we are concerned, is actually included. The accompanying representation shows a considerable improvement on the aforementioned map. Although Niebuhr collected no inscriptions, he was the first European to see the old script of southern Arabia, and to direct, through his account, the attention of later travellers to those places where such inscriptions might be found⁽²⁾. Through him, the ancient science and culture region of Southern Arabia were made known. The results of the expedition, apart from an abundance of archaeological material, were a collection of valuable facts (23, 4-5—18, 1-4).

Following on the account of Niebuhr, the Russian Staff-assessor U. J. SEETZEN looked for old Arabic inscriptions. He was successful in advancing as far south as Şan'â in 1810. Moreover, south, of this town, he had some real success. The disturbed political situation of the times, however, resulted in his disappearing without leaving a trace. So also were his large plans to go to Mârib and to Ḥaḍramaut destroyed. How far he actually did go on his journey is not clear. The rest of his drawings were discovered later in various parts of Yemen. Only a few letters

⁽¹⁾ Carsten NIEBUHR, *Beschreibung von Arabien*, Kopenhagen 1772. *Reisebeschreibung nach Arabien und anderen umliegenden Ländern*. I. Kopenhagen 1774, II. Kopenhagen 1778, III. Hamburg 1837.

⁽²⁾ NIEBUHR, *Beschreibung* p. 94, *Reisebeschreibung* p. 400, 409, 427.

and some inscriptions were sent by him to Mocca, whence they then came to Europe and were published⁽¹⁾ (23, 5-8—18, 6).

In the following years, the tragic story of Seetzen unfavourably influenced a similar expedition. It was in 1836 that the English naval officers, HULTON and CRUTTENDEN, who carried out a survey of the south coast, first undertook an excursion to Şan'â. They went chiefly by the same route that Niebuhr and Seetzen had taken before them, and confirmed their observations. Later, the scientific results of Cruttenden's journey were made public⁽²⁾ (23, 5-8—18, 6).

In the same year, the German-Jewish missionary, JOSEPH WOLFF, made use of the same route from Mocca to Şan'â. He brought back neither epigraphic nor geographic material. His purely religious interest induced him to collect only details of the peculiarities of the peoples of the region (23, 11).

Some subsequent expeditions to southern Arabia visited the southern and south-eastern parts of Yemen, and therefore do not come into consideration.

The courageous journeys of the French apothecary, JOSEPH THOMAS ARNAUD were of decided importance in regard to the ancient epigraphs of Yemen. In 1843, he was successful as the first European in going on through Şan'â and reaching the capital of the kingdom of the Sabis, Mârib, which was known only by legend. He was able to achieve great results, since he helped the Imâm of Şan'â as apothecary and so meet with full confidence. A trustworthy guide and attendant made the undertaking possible. His courage and strong will triumphed over all difficulties. His interest lay exclusively in the Sabi inscriptions. Having experienced many dangerous situations, he returned to Şan'â with a wealth of interpretations. The French scholar and consul, Fresnil, read the account of the explorer, whose collection of inscriptions and

⁽¹⁾ V. ZACH, *Monatliche Correspondenz*, 1813, vol. 27 and 28. *Fundgruben des Orients*, Wien 1811, vol. 2, p. 275 ff.

⁽²⁾ Charles J. CRUTTENDEN, *Narrative of a Journey from Mokka to Sana* in *Journ. R. Geog. Soc.*, vol. 8, p. 267 ff.—*Journal of an Excursion to Sana* in *Proc. of Bombay Geog. Soc.*, 1838, p. 39 ff.

commentary thereon written by him were published⁽¹⁾. Since Arnaud's routeway extended eastwards of Şan'â, his expedition is hardly of interest to us (23, 15-20—18, 9-11).

Of interest is a collection, made by the English colonel COGHLAN commencing is his 60th year, of bronze tablets of the Sabic Age, for these were almost entirely derived from 'Amrân, one of the chief places with which the thesis is dealing (18, 12).

That district of Yemen stretching in a north-westerly direction from Şan'â was traversed by Joseph HALÉVY in 1870 for the purpose of collecting old inscriptions. He had been commissioned by the Paris Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres, which had in 1869 resolved upon the publication of the *Corpus inscriptionum Semiticarum*. Disguised as a native Jew, it was possible for him to enter the inaccessible regions of southern Arabia. He was the first European to succeed in advancing from Şan'â to the N.E. into the Ġôf, where he discovered the ruins of the old Neġrân. Through him, an entirely new meaning was given to the origin of one of the oldest Arabic stories. Knowledge of the Minaean Empire extends back to it. A great work on inscriptions was handed over as a result of the exploration to the Academy. As early as 1872 and 1873 he had published the results, accompanied by an account, of his journey⁽²⁾ (23, 21-28—18, 12-14).

Up to the present, these regions have been further explored by no European. Halévy's routeway lies almost entirely outside the region concerning us. Nevertheless, his name must find its place here, since it forms a mile-stone in the exploration history of southern Arabia.

In 1873, Charles MILLINGER journeyed from Hodeida to Şan'â⁽³⁾ (23, 28).

From 1877-1880, the Italian Renzo MANZONI sojourned in Turkish

⁽¹⁾ *Journal asiatique*, 4^e série, t. V, Paris 1845 : *Relation d'un voyage à Mareb (Saba) dans l'Arabie Méridionale*, entrepris en 1843 par M. Arnaud, p. 211-245, 309-345.

⁽²⁾ *Journal asiatique*, 6^e série, t. XIX, Paris 1872 : *Rapport sur une mission archéologique dans le Yémen*, par M. Joseph Halévy, p. 5-98, 129-266, 489-547. *Bulletin de la Société de Géographie*, 6^e série, t. VI, 1873 : *Voyage au Nedjran*, p. 5-31, 249-273, 581-606.

⁽³⁾ Charles MILLINGER, *Notes of a journey in Yemen*, Proc. of R. Geog. Soc., 1874.

Yemen. In his account on the regions south of Şan'â were described. The capital receives more comprehensive consideration. Manzoni was the only explorer who put a town-plan with the account of his journey. It was first corrected by two Germans in recent times⁽¹⁾ (23, 28—19, 239).

In 1879, the Jewish antiquary SCHAPIRA traversed the region that interests us, but his account contains nothing of scientific importance (23, 29).

In 1882, the Austrian Siegfried LANGER went to Şan'â. He was prevented by the Turkish Governor from making extensive excursions into the interior of the country, on account of being afraid for his safety. Shortly after, the young explorer had to pay with death for his daring (23, 29—18, 17).

The year 1882 saw a big contribution to the history of the exploration of southern Arabia. It introduced an entirely new epoch, marked by the personality of Eduard GLASER. The results of his explorations by far surpassed those of his forerunners. His life's work will be presented in the next chapter and, in a separate section, the nature of his scientific research will be indicated by a careful description of his 1st journey of 1882-1884.

After Glaser, only a few men have possessed the courage to penetrate into the interior of Yemen. The difficulties to be surmounted, above all the mistrust of the natives and the savage feuds between the individual tribes, made it almost impossible to enter southern Arabia for the purposes of exploration. Moreover, on account of the dangerous conditions, the Turkish Governor gave permission only rarely for such a purpose. The results of the expedition, relating to the region being considered by us, are of no great importance. Far better results have been obtained in recent times. The names of the persons in question will here be presented. Only a few succeeded in getting beyond Şan'â.

The missionary F. T. HAIG got as far as that town in 1887⁽²⁾.

⁽¹⁾ Renzo MANZONI, *El Yemen, tre anni nell'Arabia felice. Escursioni fatte dal Settembre 1877 al Marzo 1880*, Roma 1884.

⁽²⁾ F. T. HAIG, *A Journey through Yemen*, Proc. of R. Geog. Soc., IX, 1887.

In that year, too, occurred the expedition of the French botanist M. A. DEFLERS. He advanced far to the N. W. of the capital and reached Kaukabân, Šibâm and 'Amrân. His accounts are of purely technical interest ⁽¹⁾.

In 1892, the Englishman, W. B. HARRIS went from Aden to Šan'â and returned to Hodeida ⁽²⁾.

The excursions of the Italian, G. B. ROSSI, in 1891 and 1906, were interested in colonial politics. The centre of Yemen was always their aim ⁽³⁾.

In 1898, P. CHARNAY was able to get from Šan'â to Kaukabân ⁽⁴⁾.

In the years 1902 and 1909, took place the excursions of the German, Hermann BURCHARDT. In the region which interests us, the chief places, such as 'Amrân, Šibâm, Kaukabân and Bejt 'Idâke, were visited by him from Šan'â in 1902. The photographs taken by him are especially valuable ⁽⁵⁾. On the 2nd journey, made through the regions lying southward of Šan'â, he, with his companion Benzoni, was murdered by the natives ⁽⁶⁾.

The efforts of the French engineer, A. BENEYTON, between 1909 and 1912, were of importance. He was the leader of a commission appointed by the Turkish Government to prepare plans for the construction of a railway from Hodeida to Šan'â ⁽⁷⁾. The preparation, on this basis,

⁽¹⁾ A. DEFLERS, *Voyage au Yémen*, Paris 1889.

⁽²⁾ W. B. HARRIS, *A journey through the Yemen, and some general remarks upon that country*, London 1893.

⁽³⁾ G. B. ROSSI, *Un'escursione nell'Yemen durante l'insurrezione del 1891*, Catania 1894. *Nell'Yemen: impressioni di viaggio, note e ricordi*; *Rivista coloniale*, II, Roma 1906.

⁽⁴⁾ P. CHARNAY, *Une excursion au Yémen*. *Bulletin de la Société de Géographie d'Anvers*, XXIII, 1898, p. 79-96.

⁽⁵⁾ Hermann BURCHARDT, *Reiseskizzen aus dem Yemen*. *Mitteilungen der Gesellschaft für Erdkunde*, Berlin 1902, p. 593-610.

⁽⁶⁾ *Aus dem Yemen*, Hermann BURCHARDT'S letzte Reise durch Südarabien, bearbeitet von Eugen Mittwoch. *Festgabe für den 4. Deutschen Orientalistentag in Hamburg*, Leipzig 1926.

⁽⁷⁾ A. BENEYTON, *Mission d'études au Yémen*. *La Géographie*, XXVIII, p. 201 ff.

of a careful routemap, went hand-in-hand with his desire of getting a thorough idea of the terrain. On account of the great difficulty arising from the opposition of the district, the construction of the track came to nothing. The precious map, on the scale of 1:250,000, was deposited with the Royal Geographical Society in London, unpublished. A small section of the way from Šan'â to 'Amrân has however been dealt with from it, particularly arousing our interest.

For many years, the Englishman, G. Wyman BURY, lived in south-west Arabia, and, with a discerning eye, got to know the land and people well. He was able to make some important observations, which he put together in a publication of real merit. Particularly instructive are the photographs accompanying it. The author's considerations are also of importance to our region. A whole chapter is devoted to the capital, Šan'â alone ⁽¹⁾.

After the Great War, in the winter of 1922-1923, an expedition to Yemen was undertaken by the Frenchman, P. LAMARE. As companions, he had his fellow-countryman, M. V. Cherruau and the American engineers, M. M. Ely and MacGovern. The region explored by them lay to the south of Šan'â ⁽²⁾. In 1929, Lamare succeeded in once more setting foot in south-west Arabia, and in becoming more accurately acquainted with several parts. It is important that, during the 1st half of the journey, Haġe, Kohlân and 'Amrân should have been visited—and hence also regions—which were visited by Glaser on his 1st great journey, and therefore a good description of the map under discussion should be found. The description of the geographical phenomena observed on route offers a series of interesting details concerning it. The photographs accompanying the essays in reference to them illustrate this little-known land very well ⁽³⁾. Nevertheless, Glaser's accounts were corrected only to a small extent by the explorer. They are essentially of a mineralogical and geological nature. The collections, put down

⁽¹⁾ G. Wyman BURY, *Arabia infelix or the Turks in Yamen*, London 1915.

⁽²⁾ P. LAMARE, *L'Arabie heureuse: le Yémen*. *La Géographie*, 1924, No. 1, p. 1-23.

⁽³⁾ P. LAMARE, *Résultats géographiques d'une mission au Yémen*. *La Géographie*, 1930, No. 5-6, 1931, No. 1-2.

in the aforementioned essays, were valuable. Gaps in the knowledge of the country were substantially lessened.

In 1927, a journey of exploration was made in Yemen by two Germans. Hermann v. WISSMANN and Carl RATHJENS had actually permission to make only a short stay in Ġidda, but got as far as Şan'ā however, from which place they were able to carry out smaller excursions, for the purpose of making geographic, meteorologic and linguistic surveys. Archaeology, also, was not forgotten. Ancient inscriptions were copied down, and a sun-temple at el-Hukka was excavated. From the town of Şan'ā a careful chain-and-compass traverse, assisted by aerial survey, was made. This was presented, on the scale of 1:13,000, with the very informative essay written by the two explorers⁽¹⁾. They were able, furthermore, to make some sketches of the environs of the capital. In view of the fact that the Imām had granted permission for a visit to the places of el-Hukka, Hāz and el-Gherās together with the surrounding ruins, it was therefore possible for Rathjens and Wissmann to get to know a small part of the region explored by Glaser. Their accounts correspond quite closely with those of Glaser. The explorers, unfortunately, were unable to obtain permission from the Imām to make a journey into the Gōf. As their plans were wrecked and there was no possibility of journeying by the Yemen Road to Aden, they returned in mid-March, 1928, to Europe via Hodeida. The scientific results of the expedition were published in three volumes⁽²⁾. The various aspects of the region explored were treated

⁽¹⁾ Carl RATHJENS und Hermann v. WISSMANN, *Sanaa. Eine südarabische Stadtlandschaft*, Zeitschrift der Gesellschaft für Erdkunde zu Berlin, 1929, p. 329-353.

⁽²⁾ RATHJENS, v. Wissmannsche Südarabien-Reise, Band 1: *Sabäische Inschriften*. Bearbeitet von J. H. MORDTMANN und Eugen MITTWOCH, *Hamburgische Universität. Abhandlungen aus dem Gebiet der Auslandskunde*, vol. 36, series B vol. 17, Hamburg 1931.

Ditto, Band 2, *Vorislamische Altertümer*. Bearbeitet von Carl RATHJENS und Hermann v. WISSMANN, *Abhandlungen aus dem Gebiet der Auslandskunde*, vol. 38, series B vol. 19, Hamburg 1932.

Ditto, Band 3, *Landeskundliche Ergebnisse von* Carl RATHJENS und Hermann v. WISSMANN, *Abhandlungen aus dem Gebiet der Auslandskunde*, vol. 40, series B vol. 20, Hamburg 1934.

very thoroughly. Most interesting geographically is the third volume. It contains a wealth of geographical observations. The capital, Şan'ā, is carefully described in an individual chapter. A series of fine photographs give a vivid idea of the country. The two Germans completed Glaser's exploration of the immediate vicinity in a most valuable manner (20, 1-12).

A fresh expedition was made by them early in 1931 to southern Arabia, accompanied by the Dutch consul van der Meulen. A fruitless attempt was made to push on from Aden to Şan'ā. The scene of their labours was therefore the region of Ḥaḍramaut⁽¹⁾.

Similarly in the year 1931, Rathjens made an unaccompanied journey from Ḥodeida via Ḥaġe and 'Amrān to Şan'ā. At the last place he established a meteorological station, which has carried on observations to the present day. He returned to Ḥodeida by way of Kaukabān and Tawīla.

In 1934 and 1937, Rathjens again went to Şan'ā. He took, however, a route not followed by Glaser's first expedition. There is nothing yet published on the last three journeys.

In 1932, the Czechoslovak journalist, M. A. Brikcius, accompanied by his wife, visited Yemen. He became a convert to Islam (at present he is head of the Society for Islamic Culture in Prague), succeeded in penetrating to Şan'ā, and was received by the Imām Jahja in person. He has recorded his impressions in a popularly written book largely occupied with ethnographic material⁽²⁾.

Finally, note must be made of the expeditions of the German Hans HELFRITZ. He reached Şan'ā in the years 1932 and 1933. On the second journey coming east out of the wādi Ḥaḍramaut into the capital of Yemen, he was taken prisoner. He was conveyed to Ḥodeida without having been able to study the neighbourhood of the capital. The marvellous Leica photographs in his popular books have given rise to wonder. These include a number of pictures also of Şan'ā⁽³⁾ (12, 97-193).

⁽¹⁾ Van der MEULEN, D. and H. v. WISSMANN, *Hadramaut. Some of its mysteries unveiled*, Leyden 1932.

⁽²⁾ HADŽI MOHAMED ABDALLAH BRIKCIUS, *Vzdři pūlměsice*, vol. I, Yemen, *země tradic*. Praha 1934, Friends of the Orient Club.

⁽³⁾ Hans HELFRITZ, *Land ohne Schatten*, Leipzig 1934.

In March 1936, Ettore Rossi made the journey from el-Hodeida to San'a and back. From the point of view of our region, his work is of small value ⁽¹⁾.

Of greater importance is the expedition sent in 1936 by the Egyptian University to Yemen and Hadramaut. It took place this year from April to November, collecting much very valuable material, which it will take still some further time to be published. The expedition was organised by the Dean of the Natural Science-Philosophy Faculty, Prof. Dr. Ṭāḥā Ḥusain-Bey, and conducted by Dr. Ḥuzayyin. The geography professor of the university, Dr. Muṣṭafā 'Amer-Bey, likewise made a large contribution to the expedition. The regions explored by Glaser on his 1st journey around 'Amrān, Reida and Nā'it have thus once more been visited. The scientific work is certainly very extensive, and the publishing of the results is naturally awaited with much interest.

As we have seen a large number of explorers have got as far as San'a. Only a few have travelled from that place to the north-west. The copious works of Glaser on this region are therefore the more valuable and their extensive results are correspondingly assessed the more highly.

BIOGRAPHY OF EDUARD GLASER.

Eduard Glaser was born at Deutsch-Rust in the district of Podersam, Bohemia, on March 15th, 1855. In 1868, his parents moved to Tronitz near Saaz, where they had bought a little farm. After attending the elementary school at Liebeschitz and Litschkau, he was taken to the junior secondary school at Komotau (27, 1). Owing to financial difficulties, he was then obliged to take on a clerkship (24, 6). The 16 year-old youth thought, however, that he was suited to the continuance of study, went on his own account to Prague and attended the high-school there (24, 6). The cost of his education kept him needy. Despite this, besides his work and to the detriment of his health, he carried on the study of Italian, Spanish and English for the school (9, 1).

⁽¹⁾ Ettore Rossi, *Appunti di un viaggio nel Yemen*. *Bollet. R. Società Geografica Italiana*, ser. VII, vol. II, n° 2-3, Roma 1937.



EDUARD GLASER

(15 mars 1855 - 7 mai 1908)

Better conditions set in for him when he was appointed private tutor to the son of Baron von Docteur (26, 1). The reading of the periodical "Das Ausland", and especially the account in it of Livingstone's expeditions, awakened in him an interest in unexplored lands and strengthened his resolution to become an explorer himself. Henceforth his studies served only to the realisation of his aims (24, 6). He commenced to occupy himself with astronomy and to learn foreign languages with fervour. He gave himself up to these things with such enthusiasm that he felt school to be more and more of a burden (9, 1). He left the latter in the summer of 1873 without a certificate, and, almost entirely on foot, made his first important journey to Paris. By October, he was back in Prague, got his leaving certificate from the high-school, and from here went to the polytechnic, where he entered into mathematical, physical and geodetic studies. At the same time, he busied himself vigorously at the University with Arabic (9, 1). He was very much liked there by the professors because of his knowledge, and they encouraged him to take part in the 2nd International Geographical Congress (27, 2). He took up this idea gladly, and in 1875 put it into actuality. Within 19 days, he once more travelled on foot to Paris. His strong will helped him through all the difficulties that could arise for a German not speaking the French language well. Provided with a botanical specimen-case and the scantiest of apparel, he carried out his intentions (26, 2). The keeper of a suburban inn, to whom he explained his situation, let the Congress Committee know at once of his arrival. Thither the Prague professors he took themselves, accompanied by several prominent members of the Congress, such as Schweinfurth, Nachtigal and Weyprecht, and through them he was thus introduced into the sphere with which he had wished to become acquainted (27, 3). He was put forward by them, and invited by other professors, to take part in a coming expedition. From that moment his great instinct to explore was aroused, never more to leave him⁽¹⁾. He was persuaded on this occasion, however, by his

⁽¹⁾ These events were pointed out, because they indicate what a prominent geographic interest Glaser had even in his youth, and because he was specially stimulated by those days right through to his later journeys of exploration.

parents and their other children, not to go (27, 3). He finished his three years course at the polytechnic high-school, carried out his one-year course and in the autumn of 1877 went to the university of Vienna (24, 6). A. Wahrmund was his tutor in Arabic, to which study he particularly devoted himself. In the following year, Edmund Weiss introduced him into the observatory, and soon promoted him to be his assistant (24, 6). Here he acquired the grounding in astronomical science which he was able to use later on his expedition. Several invitations to join scientific expeditions he refused, as not fitting in with his plans. The Austrian branch-committee of the International Association of that time, for example, invited him to accompany an international exploration to the Congo as the Austrian representative (24, 7). Further, he was urged to journey to South Africa with Holub. For a great many years, he was particularly attracted only to the Arabic countries. For these, he had made the necessary preparations by way of studying the languages. In 1880, he made the acquaintance of H. Müller, an honorary lecturer, who encouraged him in the exploration of southern Arabia, and made him more conversant with the subject of inscriptions (9, 1). His idea of going to Yemen became more and more defined. He saw, however, that only a profound knowledge of the language and the special conditions of the country would bring him success, and so he applied to the Austrian Consul-General in Tunis for appointment as tutor to the latter's children. Approval was willingly given. Glaser was now able to study the language, manners and customs of the Arabs at first hand by which he profited on his following journeys. He soon mastered Arabic so thoroughly that he was able to become an interpreter (17, 145). At the beginning of 1882, he left Tunis. He next went to Upper Egypt in order to observe an eclipse of the sun and to study the country and peoples. After this, he stayed for a longer time in Alexandria and Port Said, working at the Austro-Hungarian Consulate and rendering many services to his government (17, 146). He then secured the help of the Paris Academy and went on travels according to his own particular plan. Now came the time of his great expedition, which is described in detail in the next section. During his residence in Europe, he had already used the intervals between his travels for scientific work. He

continued to do this after his return from the final expedition. He was especially taken up with the study of his extensive collection of inscriptions. The manuscript of the work wherein he dealt with a vast number of ancient and modern texts, grew larger and larger. Glaser devoted his entire strength to this task in the last year of his life (17, 177). The desire for a peaceful life, after his many hardships, was not to be fulfilled. He took his doctorate *honoris causa* at the University of Greifswald in 1890, was a member of several learned bodies and his opinions were listened to carefully by different circles (17, 170). What he had always hoped to receive, did not come about. He was never offered a chair at a university. In particular, the objection that he had not undergone a regular course of training was always maintained. He had acquired the greater part of his extensive knowledge by means of self-tuition (17, 173). He could have taken up the post of teacher of Arabic at the Vienna School of Oriental Languages (17, 175). The remuneration was so poor that he refused it. By the sale of inscribed stones, antiques, valuable ethnographic objects and costly manuscripts that he had brought back with him from southern Arabia, he was able to maintain himself for a number of years after returning from his expedition. Once more, although living very frugally, he was obliged to worry himself about his upkeep. It is not to be wondered at that he should feel slighted and oppressed. His embitterment increased year by year, and finally he became possessed by the idea that his enemies were systematically persecuting him. He was on particularly bad terms with the Viennese professors (17, 168). The Arabic experts, David Heinrich Müller of Vienna, and H. Derenbourg of Paris, he attacked most vehemently. He bore them a particular grudge as he had achieved no comparable place in the scientific world for his activities. The explorer's learned works, too, are often full of polemics, in which the real point of the argument is forgotten and displaced by personal grievances (9, 14). In this way he did himself great harm. His works were considered frequently disjointed and their scientific worth correspondingly devalued. It so happened therefore that he could not display his great abilities to their full extent. He missed a peaceful life. He worked on his enormous thesis on inscriptions until he was completely exhausted, in the hope of happier days when it

was published. Such were denied him. Calcination of the arteries began to affect him (17, 178). In the middle of November, 1907, he was for the first time troubled by an attack of suffocation. These attacks became more frequent. He bore the serious illness bravely. The mental torment of being confined was, for him, most severe. In the end he faced death calmly. On the evening of May 7th, 1908, he was released from his sufferings (17, 179). Excessive work had, most certainly, brought him to this premature end. In his last year, he had made peace with his rivals. Secured by the conditions of a treaty, he would now have been able to make a stay in Şan'â (9, 14). It borders on the tragic that he should be snatched away from the services of science at the very time when, at last unrestricted and provided with the necessary means, he could have carried out his explorations in Yemen.

DETAILED DESCRIPTION

OF THE EXPLORER'S FIRST JOURNEY

AND OF THE GEOGRAPHICAL PHENOMENA OBSERVED THEREON.

As soon as Eduard Glaser saw the certainty of the funds necessary for a great expedition, he set out on his first journey for southern Arabia. David Heinrich Müller of Vienna had had only a moderate success in raising funds. He was able to collect only 1250 fl. for the explorer while he was staying in North Africa (24, 7). The Paris Académie des Inscriptions et Belles Lettres had been won over to support Glaser's route-plan, and had put at his disposal a sum of 6000 francs, on the condition that the scientific results should become the property of the Académie (24, 7).

On September 30th, 1882, Glaser left Port Said on board the Austrian steamer, *Memfi*. He arrived at Ḥodeida, via Gedda, on October 11th 1882 (9, 2). His position was not exactly very agreeable. The murder of Siegfried Langer, immediately preceeding, had, as a consequence, filled the Turkish authorities with a general distrust of foreign travellers. The Governor General of the time, Marshall 'Izzet Paşa, sent word to him that orders had been received from Constantinople to the effect that

nobody might travel in Yemen without the special permission of the Sultan himself. By this decree of the Porte, the explorer was condemned at the outset to inactivity in Ḥodeida. He immediately took steps to get the necessary certificate of permission (*fermân*). On top of all these misfortunes, he succumbed to fever, which, however, his robust constitution throw off in a few days. After several weeks, he was allowed at least to go to Şan'â as a private person. He was forced to leave his scientific instruments behind him in Ḥodeida (9, 2).

Following the usual route, of which he made a topographic description on his 2nd journey, Glaser departed for Şan'â, arriving there on the evening of November 6th (9, 2). Here, he met two Greeks, who made friendly overtures to him. On November 9th, he was given an audience by the wâli (governor), who received him very amiably and showed a lively interest in his activities as explorer. He professed himself to be, then and always, his appreciative patron. As long as the permit from Constantinople was not forthcoming, Glaser was not, of course, allowed to leave Şan'â. For almost 10 months, he was, after this manner, formally interned in the town. By November 15th, he had been allowed to obtain his scientific instruments from Ḥodeida, and on the 17th, actually permitted to join in a hunting expedition to the garden-town of Rauda, lying north-west of Şan'â (9, 2). Gradually he got to know all the important personalities, such as the administrative and court officials and members of the General Staff. He was very pleased to make the acquaintance of the German physician, Dr. Rosenfeld. In a short time, his ideas and efforts entirely succeeded in winning over the people in authority. This enforced stay was useful to him, "especially as a basis for regular observations of all the meteorological elements, at the rate of 24 readings every fifth day; further for the observation of zodiacal lights visible in those parts, and for a careful enquiry into the geographical position of Şan'â, which would serve as a starting-point for a more detailed astronomical survey of the interior of the country"⁽¹⁾. Moreover,

⁽¹⁾ Ueber meine Reisen in Arabien. Vortrag von Eduard Glaser in der k. k. Geograph. Gesellschaft am 26. X. 1886. *Mit. d. Geogr. Gesellsch. Wien.* vol. XXX. 1887, p. 21.

he encouraged the natives from the different regions to visit him, putting all kinds of questions imaginable to them. The religious and economic conditions of Yemen aroused his acutest interest. A number of records were made of the size and position of the separate tribes, the existing ruins, the history of Yemen and the social structure of the various peoples. Observations on the peculiar manners and customs, the individual trades and the costumes met with, found many comments in his journal. Also must be remembered the information he collected regarding the separate districts, the position of their boundaries, the distances between them and the means of intercommunication between the chief centres. This information must, of course, be accepted with reservation since it is based on very different authorities and could not be checked up personally later.

In the course of time, Glaser was allowed to make small tours in the neighbourhood. Thus, on July 4th, 1883, accompanied by his two servants, he made an excursion into the Wādī Dahr. He left Ṣan'ā by way of the gate of the Jewish quarter. The village of Maḡbah was left a little on left hand. To reach it, the so-called Bāb Menḡel, a passage between black, volcanic mountain ranges had to be negotiated. These bear the name of Sawād, and form almost a semi-circle. The way led W. N. W. to Ṣibām, then turned again more and more northerly, in order to get directly to Ṭāiba. They passed the extensive village of Ḍulā', which lies in the wādī of the same name. The latter is fertile, and especially productive in corn. The point Ṭāiba was reached by way of the yellow or red sandstone rocks of the Wādī Dahr, without crossing the adjoining, dark-looking mountains. Finally, they passed by the high rock of Fiddeh, which falls away unusually steeply to the north and west. After traversing a small side-valley, they ascended a huge mountain-spur, which breaks away to the north and west into a luxuriously vegetated wādī. The actual village took up the southern part of the rock. The northern part, somewhat higher and cut off by a deep trench, is full of ancient ruins. This part of the W. Dahr, which carries water the whole year, can hardly be covered en route in 3 1/2 hours, and extends from Bejt Na'am to 'Almān. It meanders considerably through the sandstone mountains, reaching a width of 1000 metres in

its eastern section. Seen from above, the route running down the middle of it resembles a sanded road. Surrounded by clay walls, gardens adjoin it to right and left. The water of the rivulet is led into each to supply the various fruit-trees. A special water-supervisor, the daif, superintends the distribution. When all the various fruits ripen, between May and July, the luxurious gardens provide a lovely sight. A majority of the farms belong to wealthy residents of Ṣan'ā, who spend their country vacations here during the vintage time (July-October). Compared with the villages of the plains, which form agglomerations of unwallled, closely-packed houses, the settlements in the wādī are quite large. The houses and mansions of the distinguished people are built of the lower red sandstone rocks that form the northern boundary. On the southern side, only towers are to be seen. The chief place of the wādī is Girjet el-Gabīl, which possesses a large market-place and a fine mosque. Mention must also be made of a somewhat smaller village, 'Almān, bordering on the northern bank of the wādī. The latter is no longer covered across its whole width by fields. These extend only towards the left bank. The thinly flowing water ceases even before this, actually almost at the foot of the Ġebl Ḥāḡib. The lands farther east have to be contented with wells. Through the middle of the wādī, which is famous in Yemen, the route goes from Ṭāiba, via Gabīl to 'Almān. From here, the party made in the direction of Ṣan'ā, passing through the villages of Ṭaḡbān, Daḡbān and Ġirāf, and after crossing the Wādī Su'ub, reached the city.

EXPEDITION TO 'AMRĀN AND SŪDA.

In October 1883, permission to explore the interior of Yemen finally arrived from Constantinople. Glaser had already bought four mules and completed all other preparations. Accompanied by two muleteers and a Turkish police soldier, he set out on his first long exploration on October 16th. After crossing the Wādī Dahr between 'Almān and Ġedr, they passed by el-Ḥamme, a mountain composed of black rock. At the place called Azraḡ, a halting-point was made. To the west of this the Ġebl 'Ān extends north to south, bearing on its most southerly peak the ruins of

Huṣn Lekmān. Thence the march passed to the right of the Hāuri-range, then through the cultivated Kā'a er-Riḳḳa, reaching on their northern boundary the village of el-Ma'mer. Here, the soil began to consist of pure lava. After a small wait at a cistern close to Darwān, they moved on eastwards close by a low-lying hill, and after a short climb came to Semsera Ġerbān, at the foot of the mighty Ġebl Dīn, which commands the region far and wide. The stop was used by the explorer for determining the azimuths of a number of marked points. After Ġerbān came an easier climb. The way led thence between the village of Benī Maimūn and the Ġebl Dīn. From here began the descent into the broad valley of the Kā'a el-Baun, which follows for the greater part the right bank of the Wādī Rū. After a long distance by moonlight, 'Amrān was reached about midnight. Lodgings were found with a Turkish doctor, who lived in the guard-room of the city-gate Bāb el-A'lā. The Turkish functionaries and officers appeared very obliging.

The next day, Glaser observed from the Bāb el-A'lā series of corresponding solar and deduced therefrom the geographical position of the place.

On October 18th a number of azimuthal points were determined. Unfortunately, he was frequently unable to find out the names belonging to them. The Kā'a el-Baun stretches almost exactly S. W.-N. E. It is sharply delimited on the N. W. by higher ranges. Their sizes are very great. Near 'Amrān, the width reaches some 8 km., and the length almost thrice that. It is extraordinarily fertile. Various kinds of grain, especially barley, are cultivated.

On the same day, he joined a division of troops returning to Ġebl 'Ajālī Jezīd. They broke camp early and marched towards the N. E. by the villages of el-Gennāt and el-Ḳaṣr. At the village of Zubr, situated on a mountain projecting into the Kā'a el-Baun, the route turns to the north. The foot of the range bordering the Kā'a el-Baun on the N. W. was soon reached. After more than an hour of awkward climbing up a thread-like river-bed, the party reached a table-land, on which lies the village of Abraḳ. The houses of this village, like those of the nearby settlements, are stone-built, mostly round and carrying towers. Square-built farms are rarely met with. Wells are not to be found. Only cisterns are used, catching the rainwater.



From here the route led towards the W. N. W., becoming only a little higher, across a deserted plateau, where they encountered during the day a remarkable rock formation. The surface is widely scattered with massive boulders, as much as 8 cms. in volume. Every one of them shows an innumerable number of cavities. The colour of the rock is light brown. To the right, one looks into the valley which makes a junction with the Kā'a el-Baun. After a slight descent to the N. and a very small ascent to the N. W., they came to a place called Da'an. After leaving it, the tributary valley of the Kā'a el-Baun appeared again on the right, at the end of which the village of Reida was visible. The route went N. towards el-Lômî. On the way, Glaser met Major 'Abdullâh Effendi, who, through one of the soldiers with the officer at the camp in el-Lômî, let him enter the place. The commandant was very friendly towards him. The camp of the Turkish soldiers was situated in the western part of the village. The same day, the explorer made a series of meteorological observations. On the following two days, he repeated this performance. Also the astronomical position of a certain point was determined.

On Sunday, October 21st, he measured the azimuths of several points near a cistern which lay to the W. S. W. of the camp, and from which the latter drew its water.

On October 23rd, despite the hostile attitude of the inhabitants of the neighbouring district, he ventured on an excursion to the ruins of Da'an. The path led to the right-hand side of a S. E. running valley that opens into the Kā'a Ḥamûda, and through the latter, which opens into the Kā'a el-Baun. From the village of Ša'b the Šîr ruins were visited. Thence, he ascended the mountain-spur to the N. W. and inspected the Ibn Šâliḥ Âlî Liḥf el-Ḥaiṭ and eš-Šî'b ruins. From the last place, he followed up a small wâdî, and, with the Da'an not far distant on the left, returned to camp. He had not been able to find any ancient inscriptions. The valley-plains in the vicinity of Ša'b are productive. The grain, ḡurra, is especially cultivated. The hillslopes are protected by a species of giant cactus, known as 'inab.

The next day was concerned with the ruins near Šarâre. Their names are Maḥaṭṭa and 'Auda el-Ḥimjarî. Since they lie at a very great altitude

and offer consequently a recompensing view, they were used orientation work. From 'Auda they descended into a valley lying N. of the ruins, up which valley they went as far as the point, where, as already mentioned, the soldiers obtain their drinking-water, and then returned to the camp.

On the 25th October, he was able to visit only the ruins of Ḥarāb et-Taub, which are situated not far to the N. N. E.

The next day was devoted the Kafllet el-Kuḍūb ruins. These ruins are particularly noteworthy by reason of their magnificent prospect. The district as far as Sūda being spread out before the explorer's eyes like a relief map, he was able to carry out a large number of azimuthal measurements and to make a small sketch by way of illustration. From the ruins, one looked down into a wādī, having the general direction of W. N. W., shut in by mountains, and bearing along its course the names of Šahrān, Bejt Kilāb, el-Azrūb, 'Otmān and Ahraf. It flows eventually into the Wādī Mōr. On the south of the Ġebl Ġurbān, it runs westwards. Parallel to this wādī but farther west, flows the Wādī Samīm, which however turns westwards just south of the Ġebl Maḍraḥ.

On October 27th, took place the departure from Lōmī. After a shockingly slow march, caused by the large packs and the transport of a heavy cannon, they reached Ḥalḥale, a place N. W. of Lōmī. Here, compass readings of the surrounding localities were again made. Also, the rest of the instruments brought with them were put into use.

The next day, a most violent storm broke out. There followed the descent into the Wādī Bejt Kilāb to the W., then to the S. W. They passed through the village of Wādī situated N. W. of the ruins Kuḍūb high above it. After a lengthy halt in the valley bottom, they climbed up onto the left bank, reached the ruins of el-Ġamre, passed the village of Bejt el-'Anas built on a rock projecting north-eastwards into the wādī, followed the eastern declivity of the Ġebl Maḍraḥ, and finally mounted the summit on which Kār el-Jahūdī is constructed. They went firstly to the Jewish quarter, el-Kāre, which lies to the north-east of the village of the Šeih. Glaser took quarters in the Semsera near the birket (water-tank).

The next day he employed in making measurements of the length and

breadth of the village of the Šeih, and in determining the azimuths for the «dortige ausgezeichnete Rundsicht». Other things resulting from this stop were a sketch and a detailed description of the surroundings. A short visit was made to the ruins, barely 300 metres distant from Naufān, and situated on a projecting rock. The Wādī Bejt Kilāb, which is steeply enclosed by rock-walls, receives a great number of right-bank affluents. There is not, however, a single left-bank one. Between Kār el-Jahūdī, the northern spur of the 'Affār mountain, and the ridge on which lies the town of Sūda, there extends an undulating lowland, which goes by the name of Ḥabt. Numerous streams flow through this important, lower-lying region.

On October 30th, the march was continued. At first, the route ran along the eastern flank of the range as far as the ruins of Nešeme, then turned west so that they might look down into the Ḥabt. After a long ascent, they reached the cistern a little east of Bejt Maṣṣūr. As the way leading to Sūda on the southern side of the range seemed to double back, they had to ascend the pathless summit itself. By means of going down a steep, wall-like slope, they came eventually to 'Isāk. In the village of M'āšfīn, the usual observations were made. The settlement is placed on a vertical precipitous rock to the west. With numerous meanders, the Wādī Darḥān flows by north-westwards from here to Rehêke. A fine view is obtained from here of the Ġebl Sīd. Terrace cultivation, so characteristic of Yemen, is to be seen here, stretching to the uppermost limits of the mountains.

From 'Isāk, a comparatively good route leads away to Sūda, into Glaser marched on October 31st, accompanied by the Turkish troops. The town was absolutely deserted. The inhabitants had fled, leaving nothing behind them in their dwellings.

The following day was employed in reproducing the photographic work done en route, in astronomic and meteorologic observations, in the making of sketches and the determination of important points from the Ḥuṣn in the town. Detailed descriptions serve for the observations. The sextant was put into use for the first time as the chief instrument. A series of very important angles were measured from the terrace of the government building.

Once more, a sketch of the district was made from the ruins of Masán, which lie quite near to the N. W. of the Ḥuṣn. The town of Sûda is constructed on a ridge stretching from S. W. to N. E. North-west of the town extends a plateau, which slopes away northwards and is known as the Du'at Sûda. In the valleys round about here, there are many coffee plantations. They must be the best in the whole of Yemen. Besides this, there are particularly fine bananas. Grain crops are grown on the well known terrace system. The mountains as far as summit seem to be surrounded by hypsometric lines, for each terrace is set out horizontally, and separated from the one next adjoining by a stone-wall 4-6 metres high. There are no clumps of standing timber. Isolated trees only can be seen on the mountain-slopes.

On the 1st of November, Glaser was able to climb the Ġebl Šadab, on the east of the town. To the camp of Ķumre, the going was extraordinarily difficult. The way was often entirely covered with quite smooth stone slabs, so that the greatest care had to be exercised to avoid falling into the depths below. The village of Mšallâ and the el-Ġennâbî ruins lay on the route. As a base for measurements, Glaser chose the Ķassaba Ķarântel, which consists of a round tower and a small farm and which was built approximately 100 metres from the real Ķumre on the highest part of the plateau. The several measurements of angles from this point are extremely valuable. From here, another quick excursion was made to the village of Ḥāġib on the Ġebl Sidâre and then the return to Sûda was made following the same routeway.

As an excursion to the town of Ḥamr, which lies some five hours N. E. of Sûda, was despaired of, owing to the unfriendliness of the Commandant, Glaser journied back to 'Amrân on November 12th. The officer Jussef Effendi, who was travelling back on the same route, and for which purpose the Commandant of troops in Sûda had given him an escort of 30 men, showed himself very inconsiderate and let Glaser carry on by himself alone with his heavily burdened muleteers. Such was his rudeness that, when Glaser overtook him in Nešeme where he had made a halt, he neither greeted him, nor complied with his request to wait. Glaser rode into the Wādî Bejt Kilâb and saw too late, that the Turkish officer with his escort had taken the route via Šarâre, that is to say,

along the range limiting the Wādî Bejt Kilâb to the west. So that he should not be entirely alone in the dangerous district, he had now, with his loaded muleteers, to clamber up the steep face of the Ġebl Akhûm under the greatest difficulties. On the summit, he unexpectedly met with the column of troops again. After circumventing the Wādî Bejt Kilâb, they reached the district of Šarâre, which is situated on an extensive plateau. The bare rock extends to the horizon, and appears to be almost artificially cleft in square slabs. The high mountain-ridge forms the watershed between the tributaries of the Ķā'a el-Baun and its continuation, and those of the River Tihâma Môr. Abraġ, already known to us, was the next aim. The el-Ķašr ruins N. W. of this village were given a flying visit. As there was no place in this locality for the night's stay, they moved on despite the lateness of the hour. Then came the descent into the Wādî Šauġab, using the same route as that on the journey to Lômî. The village of Dabâ'in was kept to the right, and Bejt el-Aḥrak district lay close to the left. The way continued on its familiar path through the Ķā'a el-Baun, and they arrived eventually, after a practically twelve hour ride at 'Amrân.

The next day, the altitude of the sun was compared with exact timings, and the latitude fixed.

As the Šeiḥ of 'Amrân, who had just gone away, was necessary to the continuation of the work Glaser decided on making an excursion to Šan'â on November 14th. He left a large part of the baggage behind. Keeping the village of Neġr to the left, they passed through the settlement of Bejt Šāja', going E. S. E. The ascent was quite gentle. Between the plain of the Baun and that of Šan'â, there is no greater mountain-range. Only a considerable number of basalt bosses interrupt the undulating tract. The black lava deposit makes the soil almost entirely useless for cultivation. At the foot of the Ġebl Dîn, Glaser decided to climb the mountain. This he carried out. It was explained by the natives that they met, that a pilgrimage was being made to the burial place of the famous Wālî Ķudam ibn Ķadîm in the locality. On the summit of the mountain, the astronomical position of the place was carefully determined. After copying down three (Himyaritic) inscriptions from the outer-side of the mosque-wall, the magnificent panorama got from the terrace of the

dwelling-house N. E. of the Mosque was used in measuring a considerable number of angles. Azimuthal determinations and a more careful description of the things seen complete the picture. A really long time was taken up with these tasks. Yet as it was exactly full-moon that day, Glaser decided to reach Şan'â on the same night. A sharp ride brought them to the village of Darwân, and they carried on through el-Ma'mer to the inn of el-Azraķein. After a short halt, the journey was resumed and with good fortune they arrived past midnight before the Bâb Şu'ûb in Şan'â.

The next day (November 16th) was devoted to the ascent of the Ğ. Nuķûm. In the higher parts of the mountain, the way was absolutely impassable. Only with great difficulty and a great loss of time could they gain the summit. While the position was being astronomically fixed, the assistant dropped the valuable golden chronometer on the ground, thereby breaking the glass into a thousand splinters and stopping the timepiece itself for a considerable period. As the explorer depended so much on this instrument, it is not surprising that, by his own account, he should have been so affected by the incident as to be brought near to tears. The rest of the time he occupied in measuring angles between the prominent points of the locality.

Immediately on his return to Şan'â, he set about repairing the chronometer, which he did tolerably well after a great deal of trouble. To give it a trial, he made a series of exact timings. From those, he confirmed his fear that the timepiece was not working exactly. Gradually, by means of correcting the regulator each day on a comparatively short walk, the chronometer was put into working order.

JOURNEY TO KAUĀBÂN, ŞIBÂM, TAWÎLA AND TLÂ.

Glaser originally had the idea of making the return journey in the company of the Şeiĥ of 'Amrân, who was present in Şan'â, by the indirect route via Kaukabân to 'Amrân. As the latter explained however that he wished to take the direct route, Glaser decided to visit Kaukabân and Şibâm with the sole company of two zaptiehs put at his disposal and one mule-driver. They broke camp on November 25th. On riding out of

the Bab Şu'ûb, they turned left towards Dulâ', a widely scattered village with many groups of houses. A gentle incline led them thence along the east bank of the Wâdi Dahr. After passing a small ġail, they arrived at the small village of Bejt Na'am. The Wâdî Dahr was crossed, and after passing a second ġail the climb led them on to the western 'Akabe and so across the high-level plains of the Kâ'a Ğurze and the Kâ'a Munakkeb. The mountain and village of Munakkeb were kept close to the right of the route. The latter consists of a collection of black houses and huts on the western part of the eminence there. A fine cistern is situated at the southern end of the settlement. Each halting point the explorer used for reading off the instruments brought with him. From here the road turned westwards, passing only 1/2 km. to the right of the village of Darhân. The northward flowing wâdî called after it, and situated to the west, was traversed. Crossing an intervening ridge, they came to the considerably deeper lying Wâdî Bâb el-Feġrên, which flows past the Ğebl Doḡir and the Ğebl Bâb el-Feġrên, likewise northwards. The almost vertical rock-wall of the Ğebl Doḡir is composed in its upper layer of limestone, in its lower of sandstone. The Bilâd Hamdân, stretching eastwards from this point is entirely composed of dark rock. The provinces of 'Ajal Srêĥ and Arĥab adjoining on the north also possess this characteristic. The broad plateau and the cone-like hills which interrupt it are all of volcanic formation. From here, the route led through the so-called Bâb el-Feġrên between the Ğebl Doḡir and the Ğebl el-Feġrên. The latter has a substratum of red sandstone, overlain by masses of basalt. The village of Doḡir lies picturesquely at the foot of a pointed mountain-ridge jutting out into the Kâ'a. To the S. W. the Ğebl Doḡir is connected with the Ğebl 'Arûs on the highest part of which lies the Huṣn 'Arûs. The route then led N. W. only a short distance to the right of Doḡir. The district of Hallake lay, after traversing a ġail, not far distant on the right-hand side. The same small watercourse was followed on to Şibâm. At sundown, the little caravan entered the north-east gate of the town. The comparatively large, fine town made a favourable impression upon Glaser.

As it was already late in the evening, he betook himself in the company of the mudîr of Şibâm to Kaukabân, which is situated at a high

altitude. The route went on in a good, stair-like path zig-zag through the rocky ravine of the Wādī Nabhān. At many points, the barely three metres wide gorge is bridged by artificial arches, called 'aḳd. Entrance into the town of Kaukabān was made by the Bāb el-Ḥadīd gate, and lodgings in the form of a well furnished room were found in the beautiful semsera. In opposition to Ṣan'ā and many other Arabic places, where all wall ornamentations have to be omitted on account of harbouring vermin, Kaukabān is very rich in this direction.

The next day (November 26th), the usual astronomical and geodetic tasks were undertaken, a traverse for the purpose of orientation was made through the town and valuable, large-scale sketches were carried out. The town lies almost at the S. E. termination of a mountain ridge running for the distance of several route-hours from S. E. to N. W., and bearing the general name of Ġebl Ḍulā'. As already mentioned, the rock of Kaukabān, which falls steeply away on all sides on account of the gorge of the Wādī Nabhān that the Wādī Na'im connects on the west with the town, forms with it, though as it were separated from it, a natural entity. From the Bāb el-Ḥadīd Kaukabān extends S. E., right up to the steep, wall-like, eastern slope of the rock. At this point also, the old town appears to have standing old wall-remains. Here are found in the ground, artistically built, four-cornered holes which were used in pre-Mohammedan days as granaries. The houses are constructed from red sandstone and make, in the right light, a striking impression. The buildings of the earlier Imāmes betray themselves by their lay-out and beauty especially. For the most part, however, they are actually destroyed. Only a mosque with a tower is extant in the town. Of the three mesāğids (prayer-houses), that near the mosque must be particularly old. The cisterns in the south of the town are really enormous and could supply a place three times as large with water. The Jewish quarter lies outside the town to the E. S. E. and is made up of low, stone houses. The population has been very backward since the breakdown of the power of the Imāmes of Kaukabān. An excursion was made especially to Šibām situated at the foot of the mountain and to Ṣan'ā. Glaser judged by his visit that the town was on the brink of ruin.

On November 27th, he explored the whole mountain on all sides,



and established some geographically important facts. On the southern part of the rock-plateau are found only a few houses, then, as explained above, a series of very old and deep cisterns and moreover, two great granaries of the old town, cleverly constructed out of the extraordinarily deep holes in the rock, the two granaries being called el-Aḥmadī and el-Ġehannem. That part of the Ġebl Dūlā' bordering the Wādī Nabḥān on the north is called Sirwahb or el-Ḥaḡala. That part of it extending to Šibām is called Lubāḡa and carries the former ḥuṣn of the town which stretches out at its foot. Westward of the Ġebl Kaukabān lies the Ġebl Meḍmere. Between them flows the Wādī Na'īm, discharging first to the S. and then to the W. The last named mountain represents a branch of the Ġebl Dūlā' running N. W. from the gate of Kaukabān. Besides the Wādī Nabḥān there is another cleft in the rock, commencing on the east of the great Kaukabān mosque, crossing the Nabḥān and running westwards of Šibām as far as Doḡrān. In former times this cutting must also have been used as a route. From the el-Mešīr plateau to the south of the town, they could observe the drainage pattern of the district, which was extraordinarily useful for the geographic representation of the region. Also, careful enquiries were made concerning the paths over the mountain. All these join at the Bāb el-Ḥadīd, the only city gate standing which is actually in use. It is possible however to ascend on to the plateau by way of the very steep eastern slope of the mountain, though only with extreme difficulty.

Glaser left the town at midnight, November 27th. The usual way to Šibām was left at a point above a group of houses, known, with a mosque, as el-Ārḡa. He turned right and climbed stepwise some very dangerous rocks down into the Ġail el-Kāt situated at the lower end of the Ġail el-Ālī. Water was dripping from the rock everywhere, and here and there could be seen protuberances of saltpetre. The foot of the mountain was reached so soon, that Šibām was reached without any difficulty.

The following day was fully occupied in copying out Himyaritic inscriptions from inside the town and the Jewish quarter to the N. W. of it. The houses of the latter are mostly clay-built. On the southern slope of the Ġebl Lubāḡa are situated many of the so-called ġurūfs, great holes

chiselled into the sandstone, which occur in groups right to the upper limits of the rock, and which were used as dwellings. Only steps that are very small and difficult of access lead along the rock-face to them. The entrance to one such dwelling has the dimensions of approximately 100 by 70 cm. The floor of the room is about one metre deeper than this entrance-door. The sizes of the individual rooms vary. The southern side of the Ġebl Lubāḥa, on account of these ġurūfs, makes a picturesque sight. The entire mountain looks like a vast, many-storied building with innumerable windows.

Going by the statements of the inhabitants, the town must formerly have had a very large extent. Part of the land outside must have been the former market of the town. Four gates served as exits. Old wall-works were particularly met with. The great mosque likewise appears to be very old. The square building is fashioned out of marvellously regularly hewn, black stone blocks of more than $1\frac{1}{2}$ metre long and 30 cm. broad. Beside the great mosque there are standing eight mesāğids. The main gate of the town, like that of Kaukabān, is similarly named Bāb el-Ḥadīd. To the east of the town can be seen two red-hued hills, 'Erret el-Baṭṭa and 'Erret Šukrī, that must once have borne huge Himyaritic castles. The northern side of the Ġebl el-Ḥaḡale, which lies to the S. W., contains four groups of ġurūfs. N. and N. W. of Šibām, there branch away from the Ġebl Duḷā' the ridges of the Ġebl Doḡrān, the Ġebl Daf'a and the Ġebl Ġa'serī, which project into the plain. The Ġebl Lāu forms the north-eastern corner-point of the Ġebl Duḷā', whence start the so evenly spaced mountains.

On November 29th, Glaser once again set out for Kaukabān. On the crest-road, he turned left from the Ġail el-Wāsil, in order to visit the ruins of Doḡrān. This route is artificial and well metalled, leading along the slope. The Ša'bet Bejt Rizkān was reached, and the foot of the Sirwahb followed until an eastward-running wall, with a gateway through it leading to Doḡrān, was met with. Everywhere there were beautiful gardens. To the east, the Ša'bet Dabāḥ borders the terrain of Doḡrān. Between the Ša'bet Dabāḥ and the Ġebl Lubāḥa stretches the Jewish quarter, as far as the northern city-wall. The wādī north of the Ša'bet Dabāḥ is known as el-Āder.

On November 30th the ruins of Bainūn and Bejt 'Izz were visited and an ascent of the Ġebl 'Isa attempted. The path went to the right to the Jewish village, passed the Ġebl Daf'a, and led next towards the place Ḥabābe. At the foot of the Ġebl Lāu and on its northernmost peak, the path turned left, crossed a low ridge lying before it, passed the Ġel eš-Šēḥ, and in a short while arrived at the ruins. They are situated at the northern foot of the Ġebl Bejt 'Izz. The well cultivated land around it is open only to the N. and N. E., otherwise it is ringed in by mountains. The ruins themselves are built on a moderately high rock joining the Ġebl 'Izz on the south. At other points, the rock falls steeply away. The plain lying east of the ruins is called Kā'a es-Sabawāt. Several ruins are situated to the W. and N. W. on the edge of the Duḷā'. The positions of the various places were correctly determined by azimuth measurements. The next objective was the ruins of the village of Bejt 'Izz, which was entirely destroyed by the Turks. The way over the N. to S. running 'Aḡabet is very old and can be compared with the cleverly built road from Šibām to Kaukabān. West of Bejt 'Izz, the south-west flowing Wādī Ġazwān has its source. The Ġebl 'Isa is cut off from the actual Ġebl Duḷā' by this cleft-like valley. On the eastern slope of the Ġebl 'Isa, the village of Batūḡa was touched, and from here the very difficult ascent of the mountain made. The peak itself was crowned with a mesğid, where Glaser carried out the usual geographical work. The return was made by the same route to Bejt 'Izz, and from that place to Kaukabān. From here, the climb to Šibām was immediately commenced.

On the forenoon of December 1st, the very difficult ascent of the Ġebl Lubāḥa was accomplished. Nothing of archaeological interest was found.

In the afternoon, Glaser, accompanied by the mudīr of Šibām and his attendant, rode to Ḥuṣn 'Arūs. A ride of an hour's duration brought them to this village. It lies on the south-side of the similarly named mountain, which joins the Ġebl Doḡfir, and which, like the latter as well as the Kaukabān range, is composed of strata of sandstone and limestone. East and north of it, as already explained, the black lava is found. A feature of the landscape there is the numerous knolls of volcanic origin. Particularly interesting is the Jewish cemetery to the S. S. E. of the

village, possessing some inscribed gravestones which bear witness of their great age. Climbing the rock on which the ḥuṣṣ is situated was very steep and dangerous. The path led frequently up a completely vertical wall, into which small cavities were made, in order to get a better foothold. According to Glaser, the Arabs were bolder and more skilled than monkeys. He noticed wonderfully carved cisterns at various points in the rock. A villager was keeping guard over them. Such was the fine view got from the place, that the scientific work of measuring the azimuth and producing an orientation sketch was carried out. The same route was selected for the journey back to Šibām.

Glaser's next aim was to pay a visit to Ṭawīla. The excursion to this place was commenced on Sunday, December 2nd, 1883. The ascent of the Ġebl Ḍulā' was made by the known route leading past the gate of Kaukabān. At first the march went W. N. W. along rising ground. The well paved path sunk gradually lower. On the left, the land falls away to the S. S. E. to the W. Liġām and the W. Ġazwān which take their source here. Above Bejt 'Izz to the right of the path, another gentle slope began. Close to the northern edge of the Ḍulā', it passed the localities and ruins of Bejt 'Otmān, Rašīd and Ḥaġar Zakātī. The route from here ran, on the average, pretty well to the N. W. The Ġebl 'Isa remained continually on the left hand. About midday was reached the source of the southward-flowing W. Baḍ'a, which unites with the W. Ġazwān. Here, the route wound up to the head of the last-named wādī to the S. W. On the wādī's right bank, not far to the left of the route, lay the village of Nadā'. After a short distance to the S. S. W., the party wound to the W., so as to strike the head of N. W. flowing W. Bukūr, which together with the W. Shēl discharges into the W. Lā'a, and after a short climb came to a small semsera named Šfā Kehlīl. The village of Bukūr lay only a short distance to the right of the route. It lies on a rock, almost completely shut in. The neighbourhood of Bukūr forms the connecting link between the Ġebl Ḍulā' and the actual Maṣāna'a mountains. The great ravine of the W. Lā'a stretches from here towards the west, where it flows into the Tihāma. The rest at the semsera was used in measuring some angles and determining some azimuths. Continuing on, the head of the W. Rās en-Nakīl was crossed. The similarly

named village lies on its left bank. Now commenced the descent, the so-called 'Aḳabet Ṭawīla. It is long and difficult, though the way is well paved. The ridge, on which the previous part of the journey was made, sends out a much lower spur of the Ġebl Ḍulā'. The finish of the descent was made near the village of Diré', which lies a little lower to the right. From now on, the route ran along the right slope of the ridge, on the left an almost perpendicular rock-wall guarded by various kinds of cactus, on the right the magnificent and deep-lying W. Lā'a, into which numerous rivulets flow. On this occasion, as often before, Glaser was able to observe the phenomenon of the warm current of air creeping, in the first hour of the afternoon, across the Tihāma up the mountain-side, its content of water-vapour condensing on account of the lower temperature met with, and obscuring all the views. Deposition takes place in the upper parts. After about two hours duration, the phenomenon disappears, and the whole country lies once more visible before the eyes. On a calm day, this phenomenon can be observed everywhere in the mountains lying east of the Tihāma. After continuing to march along a perpendicular wall which forms the northern edge of the range which limits the W. Lā'a on the south, it was left about 4 p. m., the ridge, on the south side of which Ṭawīla is situated, was crossed, and the little town soon reached. Lodgings were found in the government building. Ṭawīla was formerly a simple village, and first attained to importance through the residence of a ḳaimaḳām. In the north of the region there is a chain of four rocks, left standing as the result of denudation, and forming the remains of an actual range, which has already been discussed.

Immediately after his arrival, Glaser went on to the neighbouring Mesġid ez-Zāhir, S. S. W. of the town. Close to the right of it is situated a semsera, made from the material of the mesġid ruins. The paved way to the town was a sure sign of the great age of the ruins.

The next day, an excursion was made to Mizdid and the ruins of el-Ġirejre. No closer account was given of the route. In the whole of the recent ruins, not a single inscription could be found. The only profit was the azimuths of several points. From them one learns the names of the neighbouring villages. In the eastern part of the region, the W. 'Arāwer flows to the south to join the W. Na'wān.

On the same day, Glaser mounted the second (reckoned from the east) of the rocks named above, which is designated the ḥuṣn. It is almost inaccessible. The hazardous enterprise was repaid by the angles measured from the summit. The little town, which is not without walls, is only made noteworthy by its fairly large market-place.

Departure took place on December 4th. The return was exactly like the outward journey. At the end of five hours, Glaser was able to salute the leaning minaret of the great mosque of Sibām. In the afternoon, an excursion was made to the hills of 'Erret Baṭṭa and 'Erret Šukrī. The plain around Bejt 'Īsa and Ḥallake is commanded by them. Further, the city gardens watered by the Gail 'Awwār were visited. In the evening Glaser resolved to depart the next day for 'Amrān via Tlā and Ḥaḍūr eš-Šēḥ, since the work in Sibām and Kaukabān had been finished and worthy results had been achieved.

The journey to Tlā took place therefore on December 5th. Entirely flat land was travelled through, passing east of the 'Erret Baṭṭa. From the village of eš-Šurb commenced a gentler slope, lasting to the entrance of the town of Tlā. It was reached after approximately two hours. The range shows a much ravined character. Quarters for lodging were found in a semsera in the south-western part of the town. Tlā is, according to Glaser, the most beautiful and largest city of Yemen after Ṣan'ā. According to the estimate of Glaser, the size must amount to at least twice that of Sibām. Its appearance gives an impression of modernity. The houses are constructed from very regularly hewn blocks of yellowish-red stone. The houses are mostly very tall and the streets correspondingly narrow. The similarity of building stretches throughout the region. Its western border touches the Ḥuṣn sandstone-rock. Here also begins the wall which formerly surrounded the entire town. The ascent of the Ḥuṣn was at first declared to be impossible, as the archway over a deep cleft had been broken. With the help of some good climbers among the inhabitants and a strong rope, the hazardous enterprise, after the promise of reward, was carried through. The impression given by the ruins of the Ḥuṣn on the summit was one of age and veneration. A mosque and dwelling-house with tower must at one time have stood here. Further, there are here several more cisterns, and about twenty

of the so-called madāfins, or granaries. They are cone-shaped and made out of sandstone, their points, which bear the openings, coming flush with the surface. They are mostly 6-7 metres deep, with a base-width of about four metres, and that of the opening one metre across. As on the Ġebl Lubāḥa, there are here also on all sides of the summit, dwelling places cut deeply into the sandstone and possessing doors, windows and niches, the familiar ġurūfs. They appear to be a great antiquity. Unfortunately, nothing in the way of inscriptions could be found. Of particular importance were the many measurements of angles that could be made from here on account of the wide view affording so many points.

On December 6th, Glaser decided to climb the mighty Ġ. Ḥaḍūr eš-Šēḥ, which stretches towards the W. The town was left by the Bāb Mājāḥ gate. He rode along the range stretching westward from Tlā to the village of Ḥaḍūr eš-Šēḥ, from which place the actual climb took place. He went along the right bank of the W. Ménsib. On the range bordering the wādī to the north, the villages of el-'Ain, el-Karādīn and Bejt Réjaš were seen. The Tlā range possesses three peaks, that in the middle being known as Ḥuṣn en-Nāšire. From here the route led between the two villages of el-Mahālī and Šahīm. At the first the W. Ménsib takes its source. From the second flows the Wādī Šhīm, which unites with the Ḥabābe. A further climb left the village of ed-Derb lying above on the right. Curving across the upper part of the S. flowing W. Kumāme, past the village of el-Kumāme, the road struck out towards the district of Ḥaḍūr eš-Šēḥ. Thence, the climb was very easy. A widespread view was obtained to S. and E. from the summit. Glaser's first task here, was to measure the angles between the important objects with his sextant. No observations could be made on the west, owing to the fact that the massive group of the Ġebl Maṣāna'a obscures the lower-lying mountains. This circumstance was an unfortunate one for the construction of the map, since there is almost no geodetic connection between those regions visited later in the W. and those already visited in the E. The time still remaining out of the short halt, Glaser used in a description of the neighbourhood.

This great peak is, like the mountains of Tlā, Kaukabān, Ḥuṣn 'Arūs

and Dôfir, composed in its lower stratum of sandstone, and its upper of limestone. There stretches at almost the same height across a wide plateau towards the west, a much-ravined sandstone ridge, joining in the W. and N. W., and carrying the name of el-Maşâna'a. It forms the distributing point of the drainage pattern. To the N. and N. E. join desolate plateaus, overlooking the Ġebl Jezîd. This range is already known to us from the halt made in Lômî and Ĥalĥale. From their centre, radiates westwards a spur, forming the Ġebl Miswer. With their continuations, the Dula' range makes a junction. The most extensive is the range, on the south side of which Tawîla is situated. Like Dula', it is frequently noted by Glaser. Its general direction is the same as that of the Ġebl Miswer. Between the two is the broad valley of the W. Lâ'a, into which numerous rivulets flow. The drainage of the region between the Ġ. Miswer and the Ġ. Jezîd is directed into the W. Maur. The wâdîs Šeres, Bejt Kilâb and Šamîm belong to this system. All streams which turn east from the Ġ. 'Ajâl Jezîd, the Ġ. el-Maşâna'a and the Ġ. Dula', are tributary to the wide Kâ'a el-Baun valley and its continuation, the Kâ'a Ĥais.

After finishing his work on the mountain, the explorer made a swift descent into the village of Ĥaḍûr eš-Sêĥ, where the šeiĥ invited him to the midday meal. Of the natives of the place, Glaser received the highest impression. He found nothing of their notorious malice and deceit. In his opinion, these traits had always been displayed to the Turks, because they brought them heavy taxes, destroyed their proud mountain fortresses and scorned their faith and their native customs. Avarice, the most characteristic fault of the Turks, led them to exploit the subjected Arabic population to trickery and ferocity. It is easily understandable therefore that the Arabs joined together violently and were continually trying to cause their overlords harm.

After 1 1/2 hours ride on the same route as the homeward-journey, Tlâ was reached. Glaser arranged immediately here to depart for 'Amrân, as he expected to make no more scientific discoveries in Tlâ and neighbourhood. First came the descent into the W. Dajân. The similarly named village lay to the right of the route on an isolated mountain. The march continued into the bottom of the wâdî. Right, high above



on a mountain, could be seen the village of 'Ūlī, left, Bejt Sināh. Later the route contracts and low rocks border the road on both sides. The right bank of the waterless wādī was gained by crossing a bridge. A general direction of north was maintained despite the numerous local windings, and finally the village of Neğr was reached. The valley widened more and more and after a short distance through the Kā'a el-Baun, 'Amrān was arrived at, in which place quarters were found in a semsera outside the town.

The next day, the usual geographic and astronomical observations were made near the semsera and from the terrace of the government buildings. A careful survey was made of the Kaşr in the southern part of the town. It was completely destroyed by the Turks. The remains of the wall built of massive blocks of stone gives a clear idea of the former greatness of the fortress. Besides the measurement of angles, the calculation of the dimensions of the mountain which closes in the Kā'a el-Baun has proved of great value to the cartographic representation. A naming has been avoided at this point, as the place-names can be better seen on the map.

On December 10th, Glaser, in the company of the Šeih 'Abdallah Sār, made an excursion to Neğr. The place was arrived at after an easy climb. The village is situated on an almost completely isolated eminence of dark, volcanic rock. The extremely lovely spring, which is unusually deep and which must extend down to the depth of the base-level of the eminence, was next visited. Nothing of antiquity was found. Then, Glaser mounted the terrace of the tallest house to measure angles and azimuths, and to make corresponding observations for a description of the Baun. From arabs met with, he once more obtained the names of the mountain enclosing the Kā'a el-Baun and the villages lying therein. Further, he was able to secure most of the names of the wādīs flowing into the Baun, as well as their place of origin and course.

On December 11th, an outing was made to the ruins of Medīnet eṣ-Šallīt, Baḍ'a and el-Kaşr on the Ġebl Ġennāt. He left by the Bāb eṣ-Šerkī with five attendants. In an hour the party reached the eṣ-Šallīt ruins, situated on a small hill overlain by lava and limestone fragments. Apart from this, there are no places to be found in the middle of the

valley-plain. They are all on the margin of the valley, or built on the spurs which jut out into the Kā'a. After a brief stop, the party marched through well cultivated fields to the genuine Himyaritic Baḍ'ā ruins. These are placed on a rock which really belongs to the range on the N. W., but which is now entirely disconnected with it. Really striking was the regularity of the hewn blocks of stone used in the construction of the square tower on the south side of the eminence. The next objective was the village of el-Ḳaṣr el-Ġennāt. The Ḳaṣr 'Alī ibn Ḥamze and Medīnet el-Kuffār ruins, standing on the Ġebl Mādir to the north-west of the district, were visited, and then the return started upon. A number of azimuthal calculations were made at all three halting-points.

Glaser set out before dawn on December 13th on the route to Ḥāz. In comparatively great cold, he passed by Neġr, on through the village of el-'Amrī and the district of Kurbāt to Bejt Ġufr which stands on a mountain. After about four hours, Ḥāz was reached. The whole of the slow ascent was upon basalt rock. An important contribution to archaeology was obtained, as the foundation-walls are of Himyaritic origin. The natives, who were of an objectionable type, hindered his work at every point. The usual measurements were made from the terrace of a house belonging to the šeiḥ, built to the north-east on the outside of the wall. Of all the old buildings, the Ḳaṣr has been partly preserved, being constructed of great hewn blocks of black rock. Judging from the many inscribed stones, Ḥāz must be very old. These stones were used for building the walls of the houses, which were made as high as possible as a protection for the inhabitants against snakes.

In the afternoon of the following day the district of Bejt Ġufr was visited. The 'Errān ruins were only a short distance from the route, and a survey was made there. There is a massive pile of ruins situated on the south side of two interconnecting hills. Although blocks of stone were carried away, those which remain indicate the existence here of a real Himyaritic building. The actual village of Bejt Ġufr lies on a volcanic hill. The natives, as everywhere in Hamḍān, were very unfriendly.

The next night was spent in Ḥāz, and on the morning after the return to 'Amrān commenced. After stopping for an hour in dangerous Bejt Ġufr, the explorer marched on through 'Ammed, which lies on the

right bank of a wādī rising at Bejt Ġufr, and the little village Ḥiġle of el-Kurbāt. The šeiḥ of this place met the explorer in a friendly manner. Finally, at noon, he set out for 'Amrī, arriving there by an easy and satisfactory route via Neġr.

On December 16th, the powerful Ḥāsid-Šeiḥ, 'Alī Muṭannī el-Kudeimī of 'Araḳe, arrived in 'Amrān with a large company. Glaser used this opportunity, as before, to express his wish of obtaining permission to visit his lands. After several days, the negotiations took on a definite shape. The šeiḥ wished to show himself appreciative, as Glaser had successfully doctored a wounded foot for him. The 'Oḳḳāls of Nā'aṭ had received a letter inviting them to a conference at 'Amrān. For the first time, Glaser was able to learn from the šeiḥ the true position of the town of Nā'aṭ. Previously he had believed it to be much farther north. He determined the exact angle between Ġebl Ḍīn and that town. Likewise, exact information concerning the position of Zafār was obtained. In the discussions, the fierce opposition between the individual tribes and the insubordination towards the ruling Turks were most clearly expressed. The authorities in 'Amrān warned Glaser of the dangers that might be attendant upon a journey to Ḥāsid. There was no mention of the very slight submission of this great land to the Turkish power. In order to keep on somewhat more friendly terms, the distinguished šeiḥ had paid a monthly salary.

As the 'Oḳḳāls of Nā'aṭ would arrive the next day, Glaser decided to make an excursion into the region of the 'Ajālī Sorēḥ. On December 21st, with a small company, he went to the little village of Wérrik. It consists of some houses and storehouses built of black rock. A market held here every Monday by the people of 'Amrān, had been stopped on account of defiance. The farming people used to buy in all their purchases for the week and come together to hold discussions. The šeiḥ of the place made no friendly overtures to the explorer and only after many exhortations allowed two of his men to accompany him on further expeditions. From Wérrik the route went to the right of the Ṣallīt ruins, with the Ḥāsid villages and fields on the left. Rēde was not reached directly. The route turned firstly towards the N., and the town was achieved after rather more than three hours fatiguing march.

He put up with a so-called *muḳahwī*, or lodging-house keeper. These inn-people are usually called *muzejjin*, and are barbers, simple folk of humble origin, who will however enter into no despised calling. Most of the town lies on the *Ġebl Ṣalīl*, which is separated from the *Kā'a el-Baun* by the *Kā'a Hāmuda*. From the higher part of the place, a view is obtained over the Baun almost as far as *ʿAmrān*, and over the whole of the *Kā'a Hāmuda*, too. On the range closing in the west side, can be seen the well-known villages of *Lōmī* and *Daʿān*. Details were easily secured here of the property ownership of the leading tribes in the adjacent territory.

Further, from this point, a very fine idea can be got of how the Baun forms the divide between the massive, white or yellow limestone range to the W., which stretches far out into the *Hāšid* country from *Kaukabān*, and the volcanic rocks to the E., found especially in the *Arḥab* country. The white rock stretches out from *Wérrik* almost to *Nāʿat*, in the form of a range running eastward by the villages of *Bejt ed-Dulʿī* and *Kuhāl*. As the two types of formation do not intermingle, the impression received from a distance is that the sun is shining on one part, while the other is overshadowed by cloud. This is particularly the case near *Nāʿat*. The *Ġebl Tanēn*, on the southern part of which stands *Nāʿat*, is white, while all the other mountains appear sombre-hued. Only the Baun consists of light alluvial sand. Only east of *Rēde* and in the northern part of the *Kā'a Hais*, which forms the continuation, does the broad valley-floor appear to be overlain by a low lava deposit. The ruins of the old town, known as the *Medīnet Tulḳum*, are situated mostly to the E. and N.E., draw very closely into the foot of the mountain and take up a large space. All the old inscribed stones had long since been carried away by the Arabs to the neighbouring villages, where they were put at the top of the walls of the houses to serve as talismans against the evil spirits. The ruins of a fortress, called *Ḥuṣn Kaus*, lie on the slope north of the actual village. Glaser did not miss fixing from the higher part of it the direction of the important objects, by means of the usual measurement of angles. The position of *Nāʿat* was even more accurately determined than it had been before.

As the longer journey to *Ġūle* could not be undertaken on account of

the attitude of the villagers, Glaser decided to return. *Wérrik* was once more visited on the backward route. From that place, he made eastwards to *Benī Zubeir*, in order to pay a visit to the ruins of *Ġebl Zahzah*. A slow ascent led along the right bank of a *wādī*, whence the route rounded the head of a second, which flows into *Bejt ed-Dulʿī*, passing finally along the right bank of the *Wādī Hanfa*, which rises north of *Benī Zubeir* and flows finally into the Baun at the village of *Kuhāl*. The last mentioned *wādīs* are eroded in light-coloured rock. A forced march brought him in barely half an hour to the *Ġebl Zahzah*, so that the mountain might be crossed before sun-down. The ruins of the *Ḳaṣr* were next to be visited. They are situated on a small hill between the *Kā'a Mermel* and the *Wādī ʿOḍḍa*, and consist of a great pile of ruins which draw attention by reason of the very beautiful, hewn blocks of black stone. Here also were the inscribed stones carried away into the adjacent region. The actual fortress stands on the south of the little hill. The explorer unexpectedly hit on the remains of the foundation-walls. There are some well preserved cisterns. The rest of the time was occupied with the accomplishment of a sketch and azimuthal measurements. Quarters for the night were found in *Benī Zubeir* only after long negotiations. When the natives saw that the supposed Turks meant them no harm, they sought to correct their error, and almost all the men of the village came in the evening to visit. On closer acquaintance, the simple peasants with their peculiar views and customs made a really good impression.

On December 23rd, the expedition to *Rūʿ* was made, after an early morning task was carried out, namely measuring a number of angles. The search after inscriptions had very little result. A ride of more than an hour brought the expedition to the quite tiny village. The ruins of the *Ḳaṣr*, which consist of three parts, are situated on a low range stretching in a semicircle eastwards from its commencement on the north. The *Wādī Rūʿ*, rising to the east of the modern village, enters the Baun at *Neḡr*. The *Ṣanʿā-ʿAmrān* route has part of its way along its right bank. The middle ruins possess well preserved cisterns; the eastern appear to have been the most extensive of the former town. After completing the geographical tasks, the explorer rode down the left bank of the W. *Rūʿ*,

finally meeting the Šan'a route on its right side and reaching 'Amrân by the Bâb Šerkî after somewhat more than two hours.

On the 24th of December, Glaser received the expected 'Oḳkals of Nâ'at. But he had to give up his plan because he did not get the Wâlis permission.

JOURNEY TO KOHLÂN, 'AFFÂR, HAĞE,

DOFİR AND THE ĞEBL MISWER.

Next day (December 25th), the Šeih 'Abdallâh Šâr of 'Amrân announced that he had to go to Kohlân on official business. The explorer naturally used this unforeseen opportunity to explore this great region lying to the W.

He departed from 'Amrân at 9 a.m. sharp, on December 26th, by the Bâb el-A'lâ. By way of Bejt Bâdî, the route led into the country of the Darhânî Šeih. A short rest was enjoyed at the el-Aḥṭûb cistern, S. W. of the village. On the right is the Wâdî 'Ajâl Ḥâtim which enters the Baun. The end of the latter was reached after a short time, and the village community of el-Kâ'a, containing but a few houses, was entered. The route went on between it and the so-called Ḥuṣn Kâ'a, a quite modern building. From el-Kâ'a flows the W. Ḥiğre after coming from the high Ğebl Zâfin; the wâdî contains the villages of Ḥâğib and Ḥiğre. On the S. it is limited by the extensive Ğebl Baḥş. The little caravan ascended the range north of the wâdî, and then followed along the northern slope so that the aforementioned wâdî could no longer be seen, being replaced by the Wâdî 'Ajâl Ḥâtim, which flows down from the high Tuluṭ plateau to the N. W. After reaching the altitude of the village of el-Aṣḳâḳ, lying approximately 1/2 km. to the left of the route (high above), the explorer carried straight on to the view-point from which the high-up village of el-Kâbile was visible, standing on the range that has the Wâdî 'Ajâl Ḥâtim on its left. The party kept on through several villages on the aforementioned ridge as far as Bejt Bâdî. About noon, they reached Kârin. A stop was made at a coffee house, S. W. of the actual village. From the unfavourable view-point, only a few of the angles of the more distant objects could be measured. The village consists of several sections, the most im-

portant one being enclosed by a wall. A wâdî flows east from Kârin, joining the W. 'Ajâl Ḥâtim at Bejt ed-Darhânî. After an hour the journey was continued. The ridge forming part of the Ğebl Zâfin was now climbed. The direction of the route was W. N. W. Passing between the two villages, Kırjet el-Eṣmûr and 'Erret el-Eṣmûr, the party visited the Durûb eṣ-Şfâ ruins. The place of Zâfin lay some 2 1/2 km. left of the way. Between Zâfin and Kırjet el-Eṣmûr there is a ravine in the rocks carrying the name of Feğ el-Eṣmûr, and forming part of the W. Šéres system. As often remarked before, this region consists of light-coloured, stratified rock. The view here was unfortunately completely obscured by the Tihâma fog-bank, which was just rising. On the plateau, they passed the Ḥarâb Šemr ruins that appear once to have been a large village with a fine cistern near it. Durûb eṣ-Şfâ was reached after two tiny wâdîs had been passed over. Near Eṣmûr these two unite with the Feğ, flowing then into the Šéres. The ruins stand at the edge of a very steep cliff overlooking the W. Ḥabarân which flows into the W. Maur. An exact idea of the northern regions could not be got, as the mist had turned into rain. So much was gathered, however that from here they traversed quite a small ridge forming the watershed between the W. Ḥabarân and the W. Benî 'Aṣab, a tributary of the Šéres. The W. Benî 'Aṣab, rises at the larger village of Ḥalamlam el-A'lâ. Little wâdîs flow into it from the aforementioned range. One comes from the Ḥarâb 'Izzân ruins, situated at its head and looking down into the unusually deep W. Ḥabarân. They are passed by the route. From them, the mountain-range receives the general name of Kaṭ'at 'Izzân. From the village of Bejt el-Walî began the descent, by means of atrocious paths. Many times the mule-team was scarcely able to pass between the blocks of stone with the burdens. The climb led approximately half-way down the slope of the W. Ḥabarân. They came then to a mountain, cut off from the Kaṭ'at 'Izzân but actually forming its continuation, carrying the town of Kohlân. They got to the town at 5 p.m. The explorer put up at the Šeih's house, which made a good inn.

On the morning of December 27th, the Ḥuṣn was surmounted, using the panorama so obtained in a calculation of longitude and the measurement of the usual angles. A general idea was also obtained of the

lay-out of the drainage-system. The town of Kohlân extends along the N. and N.E. sides of the mountain, which falls away very steeply into the W. Ḥabarân. The houses towering one above the other present a picturesque appearance. It appears small, unless seen from the N. and N.E., a magnificent sight as then its whole extent is visible. From the other side of the Ḥuṣn only a few houses are to be seen. The town possesses no old remains. Its occupation, like that of the surrounding region, is that of coffee cultivation. This is particularly the case wherever there is flowing water. The floor and lower slopes of the valley are the favoured land. Thus ground between 1700 and 1900 metres is especially utilised. It prospers exceedingly on the heights, too, just as on the Ġebl Ġeber in the Bilâd ibn-Šemsân. N.W. of Ḥaġe, again, it flourishes at a height of 2000 metres. Optimum growth necessitates even temperature conditions. It cannot stand a big diurnal range. This is the case in those valleys subject to the Tihâma fogs. Coffee growing is impossible on the E. side of the Serât because of the big diurnal range there. Harvesting is carried on between December and February. Commerce with Hodeida and other coastal towns is maintained chiefly by the Ḥaġe merchants who have big coffee markets in the actual valleys.

The explorer left for 'Affâr the same day, by the same narrow gate as used on entering. A very steep descent led down to the Sûk lying far below, which is used as the town market. The route was resumed after half an hour. A breakneck path along a rock-face led to the village of Ḥime'. They quit the steep eastern bank here, climbing to a market place of miserable huts, which was yet extensive situated in a little wâdî. The stream has a short course before joining the Šéres. From here the eastern bank had once more to be surmounted. After passing the ravines between Menķif and 'Affâr, the route turned right to climb the mountain of 'Affâr. The place has two parts: the so-called 'Araġe with the ghetto at a medium altitude on the eastern side of the mountain, and the Ḥuṣn which is built high-up on the rock and can only be reached after much exertion by a very bad path. The western slope of the mountain is, however, climbable. The fortress is quite large, lying on a S.E.-N.W. running rock. It drops some 100 metres on the S.E. The actual Ḥuṣn occupies the outermost of the S.E. rocks. A beautiful mosque

has been built on a small spur to the W. In the northern section, there are dwelling places for about twenty families. There is no doubt some agriculture carried on there. The commander of the Turkish garrison treated Glaser with great friendliness. He got on well with the explorer as he was a well-educated person. In the evening he observed the pole-star to fix the latitude of the place, and next morning carried out a calculation of the longitude. Furthermore, he climbed up to the Ḥuṣn to carry out geodetic work. Favourable stopping points and views were used to obtain an idea of the neighbourhood. The soldier's camp lay some 20 metres below on a terrace-like ledge on the mountain-side.

On December 29th, the explorer departed for Ḥaġe. The Turkish captain was kind enough to place at his disposal some soldiers to help in the difficult descent from the Ḥuṣn. They first climbed down into the Wâdî Mautab, then up the left bank past the village of Benî Hohš into the Wâdî As'ad. The path being closed in on both sides by stone-walls, the muleteam with its bulky baggage was unable to get through, and the men were forced to go along the mountain-side, avoiding sudden crashes into the depths below only with tremendous effort. To make up for the time lost, while they scrambled along the mountain-side, Glaser took the opportunity to observe the vegetation and ascertain the names of the chief trees and shrubs. When they reached the head of the Wâdî Neġ'a, which joins the W. As'ad, they came to the village of Maḍâba. The last two wâdîs are part of the W. Ta'lân system. Next there followed the W. Msállam, a tributary of the Šéres. The first coffee plantations seen were those near the village of Ḥaġar, being barren in the deeper valleys. East of this place exists a cactus-thicket. Shortly after passing the villages of el-'Orre and Mšâib, the W. Šéres was seen. An extra steep path led to it; the muleteam with its heavy burden was obliged to keep leaping down, metres at a time. After a short distance, the W. Máwir, a tributary of the main valley, led to its confluence with the W. Šéres. This point is exactly north-east of Ḥaġe. The lowest part of the W. Máwir goes by the name of W. Saġ. The ḍahġa-thorn, a wild plant, occupies many places on the mountain-side, making it very hard for the burdened mules. Coffee plantations were seen only where water

could be easily obtained from the Wādî, on carefully laid-out terraces. There was a huge number of apes which fled at the approach of the travellers. Not liking their proximity, they pelted them with stones. Their habitat seems to coincide with the Tihâma fogs.

A small tributary stream of the main wādî was used for watering the mules. The valley is up to 200 metres wide, and supports an unusually luxuriant vegetation. The chief kind of grain crop here is a type of maize called rūmî. It is noteworthy that barley does not prosper here, and that it has to be bought at prices considerably higher than those ruling in regions farther east. The slopes are overgrown with innumerable wild trees and shrubs. A large part, however, supports carefully tended coffee bushes. The whole of the W. Šéres forms what might be termed an individual coffee plantation on its own. The warm climate, with minimum temperatures never falling below 10°C., the damp Tihâma mists, and the almost continual availability of water, form the main reasons for its flourishing cultivation. The berries are picked as soon as they turn red, then they are dried and disposed of in the great Sunday market held in the Šéres district. This market lay above on the left after a further march. Although the commandant of 'Aššâr had advised them not to halt long in the wādîs which were hostile to the Turks, a stop was made at the confluence of the two wādîs, Salâme and Liğâm, from the S. W. The Arabs at work in the coffee groves did not object or cause any trouble. Meteorological observations here gave a moderately high temperature reading (27.2°C. at 2 p. m.). Despite this, owing to the high relative humidity of the atmosphere, the heat was more oppressive than on the dry plateaus, where rapid evaporation permits the body to bear higher temperatures.

The ascent to Ḥağe being exceedingly steep, it has been improved by the Turks, so that even heavily laden camels and mules may use it. Finally, the route led up onto the range where it gave a frequent view of the larger W. Húrube. At the head of the W. Salâme, a cistern was reached. Opposite the massive Kaukabân Ḥağe rock rears up. The summit was soon achieved, and the whole extent of Ḥağe could now be seen. The Ġebl 'Awârid on the W. was crossed by well marked paths, and after following the left bank of the W. es-Sawâil, in which coffee

plantations were again seen, Ḥağe was finally entered by the quarter known as Ḥille, wherein reside most of the Jews. Into the Sûk of Ḥağe, Glaser received a very warm welcome. Nearly all the Turkish officials responded to his greetings.

As the Kaïmakâm (highest administrative official) of Ḥağe had gone away owing to an insurrection S. of the town, and he did not wish to attempt anything greater, in view of the dangerous conditions, without consent and assistance, he decided to occupy the Sunday (December 30th) in fixing the position of Ḥağe and its neighbourhood. He mounted the so-called kal'a and took astronomical and topographic observations from its tower. These estimations were illustrated and completed by a small sketch.

An excursion void of results was made next day from the town to Kaukabân in the N. E., a place with which we are already familiar. During it, rocks like those of Kaukabân Šibâm were observed, bearing modern ruins only.

The town of Ḥağe is very extensive, combining several districts. The kal'a or citadel stands on the highest N. E. part of the Ġ. Ḥşwîn. The Sûk of Ḥağe is situated S. S. W. of the kal'a, resting against the rocks of the Ġ. Ḥşwîn. It forms the largest section of the town, consisting almost entirely of low storehouses and being enclosed by a wall. To the S. W., lying far below is the Ša'sa. The village Na'mân stretches on a hill southwards. To the S. E., at the foot of the kal'a, are the houses of the ghetto, Ḥille. Finally, close by to the north, is the Zahrein cemetery. The town made quite a big impression on Glaser. The Turks kept it comparatively clean. They had constructed some fine barracks and a hospital. From the mountain-knot on which Ḥağe stands wādîs flow away on all sides, while the district is unusually entrenched by valleys. From the botanist's point of view, it is an interesting fact that there should be so many ricinus bushes growing near the town.

On New Year's Day, 1884, Glaser undertook an expedition from Ḥağe to Doḡîr. In order to carry out geographical calculations, he departed early, arriving at Doḡîr before noon. A more direct route to Doḡîr does not exist. He had to follow the ridge which stretches in a flat curve from Ḥağe to Doḡîr. Awful paths led down a steep slope into a

ravine, only to regain the crest of the ridge a little while later. The route was as follows. The explorer rode W. past the Sûk and north to Ša'sa, which extends along the low Ġebl Maḥraṭ. Between them to the S. W., lay a wādī tributary to the W. Ḥséb. The route led straight up and down to the castle of Dufūr. On one side, small wādīs flow down into the Šéres system of wādīs, on the other, into the Ḥséb. Dufūr itself lies high above on the left. The way led through magnificent coffee plantations. The young trees here reached a height of 5 to 8 metres, while a section across the stem of one of them measured 6 cm. The red fruits had already been gathered. After passing just beneath the village of Šemsân, the travellers surmounted the range, reaching the crest at the place of Šaurija. Finally, after leaving the village of Ġebl 'Amr, in three hours and a half they reached Dofīr itself, where the people were very friendly.

The first thing that Glaser did there was to determine his latitude. Although the Tihāma clouds were beginning to come up, Glaser was able to complete his task. He had a satisfying lunch, which included honey. Then, he climbed up to the Ḥuṣn tower, to read off points afforded by the view with sextant and compass. He also made use of his crayons. The town of Dofīr forms the centre of an administrative district. It appears to be large, has an extensive market place and is renowned throughout Yemen for its learning. Arabic students from all parts come to study here at one of the centres of Yemenitic knowledge. Only Šan'ā can compete with it in this capacity. Glaser was, however, unable to meet any of these intellectuals. They were very timid as they imagined themselves to be regarded by the Turks as rebels. The Imām of the time, Šaraf ed-Dīn, leading antagonist of the Turks, had for a long time been living in Dofīr, and it was incumbent upon the learned men there to bring him into union.

As there was to be the next day an ascent of the Ġebl Miswer, Glaser decided despite the badness of the way and the approach of evening, to go back to Ḥaġe. Luckily the Sejjid Hādī had given them a guide who was free. Topographic observations could be made at first. That part of the range already known from the outward journey and situated near Dofīr, bears the name of Ġebl Ġeber. From it, at the place of Mabjan,

a ridge called Ša'b runs down into the Benī Maḥab valley. The village of Danūb lies on it. From Mabjan a streamlet runs N. to the Kaḍāf district, at which point it joins a wādī flowing between el-Kaile and Ġebl 'Amr. The thus augmented stream flows northward past the aforementioned ridge to the village of 'Ibāl, then turns S., finally entering the W. Ḥséb as the W. Taḥmud. After unspeakable fatigue, Ḥaġe was regained. In the pitch-black night, it would have been very easy to make a crash headlong into the depths below. The guide mentioned, however, knew every stone of the way, and brought the charge entrusted to him safely down again.

The plan decided on the day before was actually put into practice. The descent into the W. Šéres, by the path already known from its ascent, went off rapidly. The market of Šéres on the valley floor was passed to the left. It consists of a number of stone huts, serving as merchandising establishments. Villages are to be found only on the heights. A halt was made just above, to water the mules. The next section of the route was into the main wādī. Coffee gardens extended on both sides. It seems that a certain amount of shade is necessary for optimum results. The coffee shrubs are everywhere intermingled with shade-giving trees. Bananas, specially noted for their high quality, are particularly sought after for this purpose. About 1 p. m., the route changed its direction from S. E. to practically due S. At this point began the climb. It led up on to a range branching left and right from the Ġebl Miswer knot, through a wādī which, it was again noted, was bordered by coffee plantations. They crossed the range just mentioned from the W. Andar, which holds the village of Benī Maḥdī, into W. Benī Ḥawār, which rises at Bejt 'Idāke. The former wādī rises at el-Kuṣl, and is a left-bank tributary of the latter, joining it not far from Benī Maḥdī. All the natives of these places showed the greatest animosity. The steep slope could hardly be negotiated by the laden muleteam. After leaving Benī Ḥawār el-A'ā, they experienced some bad luck which would not have taken place if the two zaptiehs (police soldiers) accompanying them had given assistance. One of the four mules actually crashed headlong here. No great damage was done at this point as the baggage was saved. A much more serious loss happened a little later, however, namely the destruction of the large

sextant which had given so many good results. The ground of dissatisfaction of the police soldiers was the rate of pay, which did not allow very much for drinks. The dissatisfaction spread like wildfire. His two servants could not attend to everything alone. The natives gave no helping hand to alleviate his distress, and not once would they indicate the right track. There was nothing left but to send one of the two zaptiehs to the captain stationed at Bejt 'Idâke to get help. After waiting a long time the zaptieh, however, did not return. With tremendous difficulty, they contrived to climb a little higher. Then another mule crashed, and all attempts to carry on were in vain. As night had fallen by this time, and the rising suhmî (Tihâma mist) made the blackness even pitchier, the dangerous path along the ravine was quite out of the question. They had to find a spot for the night there and then. The muleteam was moved after an interval, the baggage again causing much difficulty. As they had not enough to eat with them, they had to stretch out hungry on the bare ground. The transport animals were made fast to the baggage. The idea of sleeping under these conditions was impossible. The cold, the unusual humidity and the corresponding dew, prevented it. After some further time, the zaptieh, who had been dispatched, returned with the message that neither the mudîr of Bejt 'Idâke nor the captain intended sending any help. Glaser gave the man who had come with the zaptieh a letter of recommendation from the major at Hage and instructed him to tell the captain what the consequences of his treatment would be. The whole night had to be passed in these unbearable circumstances. The next day the exhausted mule-drivers entirely forsook their duties. At last the awaited soldiers arrived from Bejt 'Idâke. They explained that the letter sent had not reached them immediately and pretended they could not find his whereabouts. With their assistance, progress was soon made and the village of Bejt 'Idâke finally reached. The mudîr, with a huge sword girt about him, was already waiting for their entrance. Glaser rode by without responding to his salutations, and put up at a semsera farther on. The mudîr soon reappeared with the captain, and both attempted to clear themselves by all manner of excuses. As both functionaries seemed very friendly, and he needed their help in his work, he overlooked the incident and invited them to join him at his evening

meal. The remaining day did little to repair the losses sustained. Owing to a violent attack of fever, he had to lie down in the afternoon. Nevertheless, he climbed in the evening to the Kassaba north of the market-town.

On January 4th, 1884, the plan to climb the actual Ġebl Miswer was put into action. The captain gave him soldiers to aid him. They set out shortly after sunrise towards the W. N. W. On the crest, the longitude and latitude were calculated, and important angles measured with a small sextant. Unfortunately, but a few places were visible. The phenomenon so often described before, was responsible for this. The Tihâma regions were submerged as though in a sea of clouds, only the highest peaks emerging. Later, the clouds reached even the summit of the Ġebl Fâis, blocking the whole district with impenetrable fog. High humidity and heavy dew were the results. Despite the high vapour content of the atmosphere and the great altitude, no great cold was felt. As there was no possibility of collecting geographical material, they started on the return journey. Some topographic features observed on the ascent were checked up on the way down. The Ġebl Miswer joins the Maşâna'a group in the east, the latter group forming the central knot of the entire mountain-system. It separates the W. Šeres from the W. Lâ'a. It contains several high peaks. The one farthest west is the highest. There the Ġ. Bejt Fâis emerges. Its summit carries a ruined mesġid. N. E. of it, the Ġ. Muđmâr reaches the same altitude. In the depression between them lies the village of el-Mágebe and the Bejt Fâis ruins at its foot. E. of this stretches the somewhat lower Ġ. el-Maşna'a. Likewise at a lower altitude is the Ġ. Rumeiḥ with a village of the same name. Between it and the Ġ. Maşna'a is a ravine about 100 metres wide with perpendicular rock walls, known as the Bâb ed-Derb. North of Bejt 'Idâke there are to be seen two depressions. On the pointed rock between them stands the aforementioned tower of the Kassaba. Further E. there runs the Ġ. Kilâlî. Then comes the Ġ. Maḥdad forming part of the great Maşâna'a group. On reaching Bejt 'Idâke some more enquiries could be made concerning the lay-out of the drainage-system and the means of communication to the surrounding districts. The settlement itself consists of three sections: the Kaṛjat lying

beneath the Kassaba, the Sûk in the centre, composed of stone huts and small houses, and east of this the considerable Jewish quarter. Altogether, it is a fairly large place.

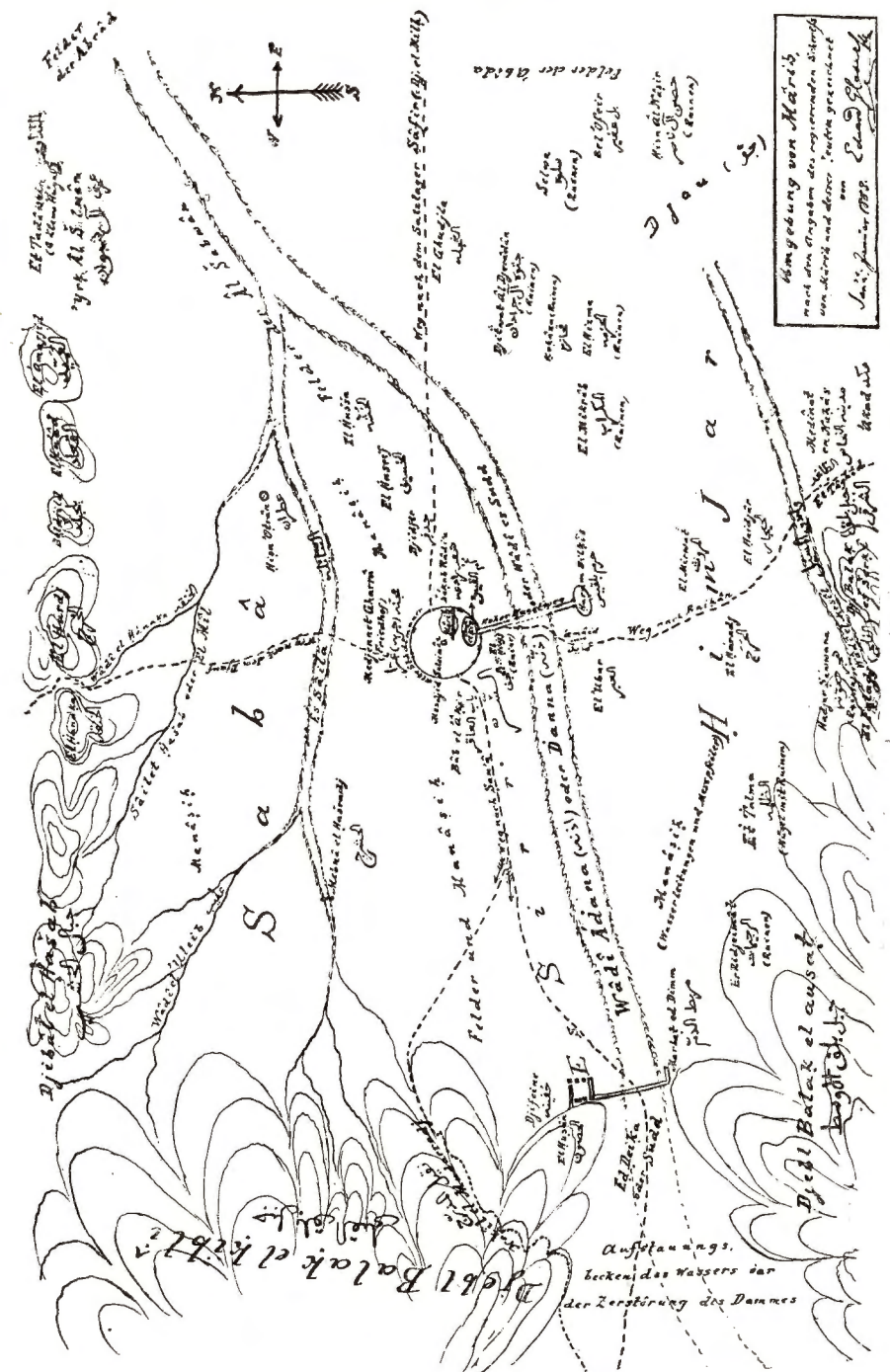
On January 5th, there took place the journey from Bejt 'Idâke to Šibâm. The ride led first on the level along the southern side of the Ġ. Kilâlî. From the Sûk es-Samîl ruins, could be seen the Kohlân and 'Affâr ranges. The route circumvented the head of the W. 'Ajâl 'Alî and affluent of the W. Lâ'a which contains numerous villages. On the ridge between two arms of the wâdî stands Medîna. The left bank of the left arm is formed by a spur of the Mašâna'a group. It was not difficult to ascend. The way, which was a good one, was provided with steps. From the village, eš-Šâfi, the route was for a little while level, then mounted sharply again for 20 minutes. Here the top of the plateau was gained, rising high above isolated outliers of yellowish-brown rock. Apart from this, only the Ġ. Miswer contains the so-frequently mentioned formation of stratified black slate. The Ġ. Bejt 'Ilmân was circumvented and the village of the same name left 1/2 km. to the left. The route went now along the northern side of the Mašâna'a group in a more or less easterly direction. It passed a wâdî flowing from the Ġ. Bejt 'Ilmân into the Šéres. Finally, the party turned S. E. through a gorge in one of the Mašâna'a ranges. After negotiating this gorge, they were able to make out the commencement of the great Wâdî Lâ'a, and to see as far as the Ḥuṣn Ṭawfî. A little later there was a view opening out into the Baun.

To the left on the southern slope of the range lay the village of Meda'. Farther on, the route passed westwards by the Ġ. Šukbî and the Ġ. Ḥaḍîr eš-Šêh. At this point began the actual descent, due south, into the Ḥabâbî valley. A very short distance away on the right there was the Dułâ' range. After a nine hours journey via the town of Ḥabâbe, they arrived at Šibâm.

An important result of this excursion was the discovery that the Mašâna'a group formed the actual central knot of the whole mountain-system. All the ranges of the region form what may be termed off-shoots or spurs of this mighty mountain-chain.

As Glaser wished to visit Ṭawfî again from Šibâm on account of the





J. WERDECKER, *North-West Yemen.*

Širbab ruins, and this tour would include the Ġ. Ḥaḍūr Nebbī Šu'aib, and as he had received from the wālī at Ṣanā' the information that he might be able to get to Saba, he decided to set out for Ṣanā' at once. The already known Šibām-Ṣanā' route was used. A digression was made into the Hamdān village of Munakkeḥ, which stands on a hill of porous lava. A halt was made at Bejt Na'am. This place lies about 1/2 km. east of the wādī. The wādī comes from a long way south, and has steep banks on both sides. Only corn is grown there. The hill between the W. Dahr and the W. Duḷā', across which the route went after the halt, consisted of a finely shaped malachite formation. The explorer reached Ṣanā' safely, entering the town by the Bāb eṣ-Ṣabāḥ.

JOURNEY TO ARḤAB AND ḤAŠID.

Almost the whole of January 1884 was occupied by discussions with the wālī as to the best way of making an excursion into the far distant Ġauf. Apart from Halévy, these regions had not been visited. The more superior of the Turkish officials showed Glaser a lively appreciation of his scientific efforts. There was present just at that time, the head of the great Dū Ḥusēn tribe which maintained friendly relations with the Turks. Glaser held long conversations with the Šeih Šāif and made careful enquiries concerning the regions over which he ruled. The latter said that they with the brother tribe of Dū Moḥammad had the greatest power in the Ġauf and possessed the Ġ. Baraṭ. There was continual hostility between the neighbouring tribes. He said finally that an excursion into the Ġauf would be possible under his leadership. He returned to his district and promised to give information as soon as possible.

While waiting, Glaser occupied his time in repairing the damaged instruments and in ordering necessities for the expedition. He made meteorological observations every day.

As he heard no more from the Šeih Šāif, he asked the wālī to allow him to undertake another expedition, and he was permitted to go to Zafār and the country of the Ḥāšid Arabs. The arrangements were entered into warmly, and the wālī did everything to make the excursion

a complete success. A letter of recommendation was dispatched to the Arḥab and Hāšid šeiḥs. They were made strictly responsible for any harm that should come to the explorer. This friendly protection on the part of the wālī was a real consolation to Glaser, as relations with the European scientific world were completely severed.

He departed on January 31st, 1884. He left Šanā' by the Bāb Šu'ūb. Rauḍa was reached in one hour and a half, the travellers coming at this point to the wide river-plain of the Hārīt, then steering towards the village of Benī Hawāt which they passed close to on the left. They crossed the Šu'ūb stream which comes down from Šanā', and rode on between the villages of Bejt Rassām and Bejt el-Barrādī. Soon after, they quit the broad valley, as it turns away to the east. They reached the boundaries of Arḥab. The country began to rise slowly. The ground was formed everywhere of a black volcanic formation. Apart from a couple of inhabited ravines running eastwards, the place consisted of nothing but a stoney waste. The route led through the village of Bejt Makārīb to Bejt Sū', which was just a small hamlet of a few houses. The reception of the place left nothing to be desired as regards entertainment and overnight lodgings. Next morning a large number of azimuths were measured from the terrace of the house belonging to the Šeiḥ. Just before noon, the explorer in the company of all the 'Oḳkāls rode down to the Ḥubbe. The land near the Ġ. Ḍurb carries this name. Past 'Otbān on a bare rubble void of vegetation the going was very heavy. As Glaser wished to see the el-Medīnetin ruins, he turned left from the path, sending on his servants with most of the Arab attendants to Benī Hairān. The explorer kept his weapons ready as the country was deemed very unsafe. The el-Medīnetin ruins lie in the Kā'a between the Ġ. Ḍurb and the Ḥuṣn Sened, which stands on the hill of Neġd ez-Zebīb. It consists of a huge pile of stones, mostly of porous lava. There are no inscribed stones to be found here. Only the foundation walls of the Himyaritic Ḥuṣn Sened ruins are left. The finely hewn blocks of stone are held together without any mortar. The fortress, at the foot of which the town once lay, could be made out. Archaeological investigations were followed up by a number of compass readings and notes concerning the local topographic features. The Kā'a Nisāl, on through which they had

to ride, stretches from the Ḥuṣn as far as Benī Hairān. An hour later, about sundown, they arrived before the village. They halted in front of a large berik (water-basin). Then came news of a revolt raging in the village, and the announcement that the "Turks" might not enter. The natives of the Ḥubbe did not, in fact, acknowledge the suzerainty of the Turks. Glaser did not take the position too seriously, galloped up the hill and on through the dumbfounded crowd. He was received by the Šeiḥ. A description of the tumults arising after this, the fury of the people at being treated with extradition, and the awful scenes resulting, would take too long. After long negotiations, the natives became tractable and friendly enough to let Glaser make searching enquiries concerning the Hāšid and Bakīl people and the incidents between the two tribes.

The next day, February 2nd, the explorer came to Bejt Sinān or Ġir'ān lying to the east. Left of the path, he visited the Laḥaġ and Abjan ruins. They are not ancient, and are situated upon two white-coloured ranges which jut out into the black Kā'a Ḥamrā and are surrounded by the W. Laḥaġ. This stream comes from the Ġ. Kāme'. Farther east, a rock juts out into the plain. The Ḥaġar Ḍān ruins stand on it. The path carried on via Ḍarafāt and northwards via Ḥaifa to Bejt Sinān. Near this place, the route led across the stratified formation of yellowish-white rock, which is already familiar to us and which the Arabs call balāḳ. It is overlain by patches of dark, porous lava in only on or two places. The šeiḥ's house is situated just a short distance south of the place. The Jewish quarter stands on a hill to the east.

The same day, news was brought by several 'Oḳkāls from the region that the whole neighbourhood was disturbed by Glaser's arrival as he was taken to be a forerunner of further Turkish troops. They were impressed favourably by his explanations, and in the evening he was able to gather a good deal about the manners and customs of the Kābāil tribes⁽¹⁾. They set out next morning to tell their inferiors.

After long deliberations, he made at noon on this day (February 3rd) an

⁽¹⁾ See : Eduard GLASER, *Meine Reise durch Arḥab und Hāšid*. *Petermanns Mitteilungen*. XXX (1884), pp. 175-178.

excursion to the Širwāḥ ruins. His departure was made with great pomp. After crossing an east-flowing wādī, the village of Bejt Kais was reached and soon after the hill-ruins of Ḥaḡar Arḡab, which serves as an assembly place for the whole of the Arḡab in discussing important affairs. Despite all precautionary measures, thousands of Arabs had congregated in the place and the accompanying šeiḥ prevented Glaser being mobbed only with great difficulty. Nevertheless, Glaser carried out his archaeological investigations. The most important things still left in these extensive ruins were the foundation-walls and the bases of the colonnades. Besides this, there was and almost entirely destroyed mešġid, lying to the S. North of the ruins, running N. W.-S. E. was the Ġ. Šábaḡe, uniting with the Etwa-Riām range. The Ġ. er-Rūs stretches to the west of here. The ruins themselves and the area south of them, consist of black rock, the other land of white.

During this excursion, they had learnt that the insurgents had occupied the two villages, Riām and Etwa which the explorer wished to visit that day. They did not succeed in visiting Medr. They had to return to Bejt Kais and stay there overnight. Quarters were found in a tall building with a tower. In fear of a surprise attack, the best of sleep was impossible.

Attempts to reconcile the rebels in Riām and Etwa next day were made in vain. Glaser already wished himself back in Šan'ā. He was prevented from this by the 'Oḡḡāls, as they had him in their care and would be punished by the Wālī.

After interminable deliberations a decision was made to set out for Zafār. The shortest way thither led actually across the region of the Benī Suleimān, through the W. Ḥalḡal. Once more, following the advice of the šeiḥ the villages of Šeṣṣarīm and Ġirbet Benī 'Alī were avoided. The march began at 1 p. m. on February 4th. It went up the E. S. E.-flowing W. Maḡrīn. After two hours and a half the route turned to the W. N. W. Here they came very close to the Ḥāsid frontier. Unlike the locality of Bejt Kais, where only a few outcrops of the black formation were to be seen, the plateau and the Kā'a Haum west of the Ġ. er-Rūs are well cultivated. From this, the route descended slowly into a valley, which at Hāvam turns from N. W. to N., east of the W. Maḡṣam. After

crossing the mountain-slope opposite, they reached the N. W. running Kā'a Madām which has three villages. The extraordinarily steep right bank of this Kā'a was finally surmounted. A short way farther on, and the travellers came to Šeṣṣarīm itself, where they were greeted in a very friendly fashion. It had taken them five hours since their departure.

As the visibility was good, on the south and south-east the next morning, observations were made of various positions. South of the town, the wādī which flows S. W. into Šeṣṣarīm, turns eastwards into the W. Maḡṣam. During the forenoon, they went to the Ġirbet Benī 'Alī. The mountain of Marābeṭ el-Ḥail, barely 1 1/2 km. to the N. N. W. was climbed next. To left and right from the range joining, there flowed a number of wādīs. The fine view was used in making a small free-hand drawing. Their first objective was reached about 2 p. m. after having descended a slope. A good reception awaited them at the house of the šeiḥ.

After a short distance, for the third time already on this particular journey, a mob of quite frightening dimensions was met with. The opinion among the crowd was that the accompanying 'Oḡḡāls had sold the Ḥuṣn Zafār to the Turkish government. It was further supposed that a colony of the Benī Radmān tribe that had been planted there, had been destroyed by the Turks. This was an excellent opportunity for the tribe to kill off the Turks in a vendetta. A description of the excited mobs cannot be entered into any further here⁽¹⁾. At last the Šeiḥ let the embittered natives attend a conference, in which he reproached the Turks with a whole catalogue of iniquities. Only after this did the Turkish Government get satisfaction, obtain comparative quiet and remain on peaceful terms with the wild Kabīle.

A friendly state of affairs could not be expected on the following morning, and so Glaser determined after many discussions to get to Zafār as soon as possible, in order to visit the Ḥāsid Arab country. He left this dangerous spot in the afternoon, and descended into the village of Ḥalḡal after a difficult two hours march. The wretched village consists

⁽¹⁾ See : Eduard GLASER, *Meine Reise durch Arḡab und Ḥāsid*. *Petermanns Mitteilungen*. XXX (1884), pp. 205-206.

of just a few houses, standing on an eminence N. E. of the Ġirbet Benī 'Alī. In the Wādī Ḥalḥal, which flows from the S., there were seen the characteristic daum-trees, which carry small, yellow, apple-like fruits. The fruits are no larger than a hazel-nut. The whole valley is very poor, and the inhabitants are not blessed with wealth. They run about almost naked.

Before resuming the route, there were interminable discussions again about the difficulties that would again be made. Only after knowing that they were already in Ḥāsid country would they proceed, breaking camp on February 7th, at 9.15 a. m. Going down the valley, they soon reached the village of Ṣaddān, going on into the W. Šwāba. This is one of the many names of the valleys coming from Šibām and 'Amrān. It has here the direction W. E. It is limited on both sides by mountain-peaks. The vegetation is poor. Only some daum-trees are to be seen. Little arable land can be won from the black rock formation. Farther on, the valley bears the names of W. 'Atṭāf and Ġeīl Hirrān. W. N. W. of here, the whitewashed mosque of Zafār gleamed above the valley, over which the route now crossed towards it. The idea of getting to the top of the mountain before noon was unfortunately not realisable. The altitude of the sun had, therefore, to be measured from the actual valley. The halting point was barely 1 km. out of Zafār. After this, the mountain was climbed.

Zafār, formerly the seat of an Imām or Ḥalīfe, has some ruins falling into decay. Very well preserved are the five inter-connecting cisterns from which people often carry water to places hours distant, owing to the scarcity of water there. They drew the water up by ropes. The ruined town consist of three sections: Ḥaḡar, Kāhira and Kufl. The Ḥaḡar is very steep and bears the already described mosque. To the N. W. there stretches up the high Ġ. Ṣaulān, which forms the western limit to the W. Warwar that flows into the W. Šwāba. The Ġ. Kunna, Ta'izz and Taffa which belong to it, are quite near. East of the W. Warwar there extends the Ġ. Šubāra. As everywhere else in Arḥab, his work was destroyed and he had to content himself with a small croquis. There was no point in making azimuthal measurements as the unfriendly natives refused to tell him the names of the objects relative thereto.

At 4 p. m. the explorer climbed by means of a small path S. W. towards Ḥāsid, after making many enquiries concerning the condition of things there. As Ḥāsid was a place of the most evil repute, Glaser experienced very unpleasant feelings. In his opinion nothing could be more dangerous than if it was going back through Arḥab. The Ḥāsid Arabs had already gathered in readiness in rank and file. The two groups, deadly enemies of one another, had come face to face, and during the ceremonial connected with salutations, Glaser had seen nothing. The members of the Ḥāsid party were very friendly, and despite their wild appearance made quite a good impression. Glaser took leave of the Bakīl šeiḥ and set out towards the W. Dī Bīn. The town of Dī Bīn lying in this wādī was avoided, as the inhabitants were said to be unfriendly. It stands on a hill left of the river-bed, and is actually enclosed by walls, but not large. Only after the sun had set did the explorer get to Bejt Ġuzzī, far back along the valley. Its left bank is unusually steep. From the slope and the heights, the well-built houses look like castles. The whole region gets its water from the cisterns at Bejt Ġuzzī. The place received him well, though obviously very poor.

Next morning, he carried out a calculation of the longitude. Later enquiries were made concerning the site of Ḥāsid, and the divisions of the tribe. The messenger who had already been sent the day before to 'Araḡet el-Ḳudeimī in the 'Ajāl Sorēh district, returned and reported that the local šeiḥ would be awaiting him on the frontier the next day. In the evening about 150 adventurous looking figures assembled in the šeiḥ's house to greet the explorer and give him all possible chance of conversation.

Early in the morning of February 8th, the departure took place. The great wādī was reached after an hour. It stretches out, stoney and bare of vegetation. It is formed of volcanic rock from Bejt Hārraš to Reida, and therefore has very few fertile parts. Rain comes very infrequently and in small amounts. The cisterns are usually dried up. Only durra and a little barley are grown. The only product is the wood of the drought-resisting daum-tree. The formerly existing vineyards have disappeared.

The direction turned more and more out of the S. E. into the S. W.

The going was very difficult across the fēš (stony-waste). At last, they reached the Benī Ġubar borders and entered the Šajad country. A tower has been erected at this point. As far as here, about 100 Arabs had acted as company and escort. The awaited šeiḥ had been delegated to act as company through the Šajad country on account of his acknowledged power over the regions N. E. of 'Amrān; he appeared only after a long wait. He had been searching in vain for more than an hour. The powerful, though old and gouty, Šeiḥ, whom Glaser knew from 'Amrān, had been on his way back, and they had only fallen in with him at a later point.

They rode through the Bāb el-Manḳaḏe, that is formed of a spur of the Ġebl Derwe and Ġ. Janūr and offers an entrance into the great Kā'a eš-Šems and the Kā'a Hais. They carried on through a depressing fēš. There are almost no villages here. Groups of houses are to be seen only on the mountain-slopes. The left bank of the dry valley is shut in by steep rocks, in which there is some entrenching but no actual tributary wādīs. The right bank ascends gradually, interrupted by numerous basaltic crags. Some barley is cultivated on the slopes. The people appear desperately poor and call forth one's pity.

At last the Kā'a was left, and a gentle slope led to Karjat ibn Ḥāḡib at the foot of the Ġ. Tanein. Reception in this village was excellent. The next morning some important azimuthal measurements were carried out. The great Ġebl Kāniṭ lies to the N. and N. E.

Going on farther to Nā'aṭ, the direct route to this place was abandoned, so that a digression could be made by way of the Ġ. Tanein. The east-slope of the mountain is, almost up to the top, composed of a black basaltic formation. Otherwise there is mostly white rock around here. At the upper end of this formation, a valuable inscribed stone was discovered. Its great age was obvious. Near the sacred tomb of the Well Ḥalid on the top of the Ġ. Tanein, some measurements were made to fix its orientation. The spot was surrounded by many basaltic crags. The Ġ. Tanein surpasses all the neighbouring heights. The frequently described juxtaposition of balaḳ (white) and dark rock can be seen here also. Similarly on the Ġebl Kāniṭ, there are three black crags standing out on a white foreground.

After finishing the work on the mountain, the explorer descended into the village of el-Ḥaḡar, where a longer rest was called. The W. el-Ḥaḡar, on the right bank of which lies the place, flows northwards carries the name of Fōḳām and flows into the Kā'a Hais.

On receiving the news that entrance into Nā'aṭ was refused, the expert messenger were sent to bring the inhabitants to reason. As they hadn't returned after waiting some time, the explorer decided to go on to 'Araḳet el-Ḳudeimī. On the way thither, they met the messengers who had been dispatched, together with representatives from Nā'aṭ. They explained that there would be no possible opposition to bringing them there the same night. They were obliged therefore to carry out the already arranged plan with speed. They went first to Liḡām. This village is situated on the southernmost slope of the Ġ. Tanein which falls into the W. Liḡām. The actual wādī flows W., then turns N. to join the Baun. The climb down to the valley bottom was very steep. They then crossed over the range of the Muḡawwa, from which familiar regions could again be overlooked, and after a lengthy descent came to 'Araḳet el-Ḳudeimī which stands on a small hill. The living room of the šeiḥ's residence lacked every comfort. This state of affairs was however forgotten in the warmth of the welcome.

On the morning of February 11th, the familiar azimuthal measurements were carried out, then some old ruins visited at the western foot of the hill called Ḥarāb Šāḡid, and finally camp was broken to leave for Nā'aṭ. In the course of the morning messengers were met with the information that everything was in order.

A strong contingent from 'Araḳet accompanied the explorer to the place, which was probably established by the Arḡab people. Even during his archaeological work there arose a frightful tumult, and the party had to fly before the enraged inhabitants. Before making the swift journey back, Glaser addressed the people firmly and seriously. This and the brave conduct of the šeiḥ of 'Araḳet in his negotiations with the mob, finally resulted in the wild people deciding not to hinder the explorer any further. Glaser returned to the town once more and completed his work in every detail. Besides archaeological studies, there were some topographic observations.

The moderately large village of Nā'aṭ lies at the edge of a high plateau. Ligām lies deeper below it. The range on which Nā'aṭ is found runs N. N. W. between the W. Fōkām and the W. Maḥdām, and then tapers off into the Kā'a Hais. It carries the names of Ġ. Aḍra'. To the S. E. there is the Kā'a el-Berīk. The path to the village from the S., is cut out of the living rock. The actual region of ruins contains numberless remains, and lies N. W. of the place. Here, as well as in the southwestern part of the settlement, several old stones were discovered bearing inscriptions. As soon as investigations were finished, they decamped for 'Araḳet, glad to get out of such a ticklish situation with a whole hide. The place was reached in one hour and a half. The evening was occupied in discussion concerning the laws of the southern Arabians.

9 a. m. on February 12th saw their departure from 'Araḳet. Šan'ā was to be reached the next day. They were not going to take the direct route via Arḥab, but were going to travel through the region of 'Ajāl Sorēh and Hamdān. They moved gradually southwards, via the village of Dēfān on the eastern slope of a volcanic hill of the same name, through the Kā'a Hams and the Kā'a Hais, which is separated from the former by merely a low crest. The country was little cultivated, but there were everywhere signs of a developed culture in former times. The great Ġ. Dīn lay close right of the way. The travellers then entered a gloomy fēš. Black sand only, and no vegetation. It takes the name Kā'a Sergēn. Passing by the Ġerbān which lies a fair distance to the right, the travellers descended S. E. into a valley. The village of Darwān has been built on the steep right bank of this wādī. The familiar Šan'ā—'Amrān route had already been reached. Near Ma'mer it was left again, as they wished to put up for the night at the semsera about 1 km. north of the village el-Hāurī (in the Kā'a er-Riḳka). This inn actually belongs to Hamdān. The accompanying Hāsid Arabs had, therefore, no unpleasantness to fear.

They decamped early on February 13th, reaching the main route by way of Ġedr, arriving safely at their destination.

Glaser stayed in Šan'ā for about one month. Extensive preparations were made during this time for a journey to Mārib, the former capital of the Sabayitic Arabs. It was already practically certain. Yet at the last moment the plan fell through, because he was deprived of all his

property and assistance was refused him on all sides. Help from the kindhearted Governor-General, the often mentioned Wālī 'Izzet Paša, who had always tried to further his efforts, was to be thanked for Glaser being able to return to Europe in the middle of March 1884.

Besides the preparations for the journey to Mārib, in the time between the middle of February and the middle of March, he made enquiries concerning the tribal divisions, the conditions of health in Yemen and the positions of the districts, wādīs and mountains mentioned by the Al-Hamdānī. Furthermore, he showed a lively interest in the commerce, trade and industry of the whole of Yemen, and made a number of discerning remarks relative to the same. Lastly, he made a critical evaluation of the occupation of the country by the Turks, the personality of the existing Governor-General, 'Izzet Paša and their crafty politics.

On March 12th, the journey from Šan'ā to Ḥodeida took place. The general observations made during this journey were not utilised in the production of a map. They completed merely the picture Glaser had got of the Ḥodeida-Šan'ā route on his second great expedition⁽¹⁾. The son of a Neapolitan doctor in Turkish employ, Vittore Sbordonē, was his companion this time. The route led via Mind to Mettne. On account of heavy rain the plan to climb the Ġebl Ḥaḍūr Nebbī Šu'aib was abandoned. From Bau'ān they travelled via the Kār el-Wa'l to Sūḳ el-Ḥamīs, where they spent the night.

Next morning from here they descended until the W. Meḥḥak was reached. The next station on the route was the place 'Eğz. After a short rest, they crossed a low ridge and entered a wādī which flows east of the Ġebl Šibām Ḥarāz and Menāḥa to the N. W. An extraordinarily steep wādī provided the ascent to the place of Menāḥa. The coffee plantations here stretch almost up to the settlement, which is situated at about 2300 metres.

On March 14th, the crest of the Ġebl Šibām Ḥarāz was crossed on the way to 'Attāra. They descended into the village of Ḥoḡeila in the Wādī

⁽¹⁾ See: E. GLASER, *Von Ḥodeida nach Šan'ā vom 24. April bis 1. Mai 1885*. *Petermanns Mitteilungen*. XXXII (1886), p. 1-10, 33-48.

Hiḡān, which is bordered by the Ġebl Ṣafān on the right and the Ġebl Ussil on the left. Quarters were found here for the night.

On March 15th, the travellers made for Kahwet el-Ḥabt via Boḡāḡ and Bāḡil. From Ḥoḡeila they were under the influence of Tihāma. Their limbs were paralysed by the sultry heat accompanied by a high relative humidity. In place of stone huts there were simple huts made from wood and shrubbery. The inhabitants are very dark skinned. They are less intelligent. Their dress differs somewhat from that of the hillfolk. Boḡāḡ lies on the southern slope of the Ġebl Dāmīr, which joins the Ġebl Bura' farther to the S. E. They are separated from one another by the Wādī Sahām. The route entered into a small wādī along the edge of the Ġebl Dāmīr and then turned W. S. W. The afternoon was spent resting in Bāḡil as the great heat prevented further travel. They set out again in the evening, in three hours and a half after midnight they reached the often mentioned coffeehouse of Kahwet el-Ḥabt, which is situated within the sand-waste. They kept indoors all day, where it was hot but airy.

In the early hours of March 17th, they started on the last part of the way back, put up with the Commandant Aḡmed Paša to wait for the next ship to return to Europe.

The results of this expedition are very extensive. Archaeology was enriched thereby. 276 specimens of Sabayitic inscriptions were, together with the notes in explanation, handed over to the possession of the French Academy of Inscriptions. As can be seen from the description published, geographical knowledge was particularly benefited. The opening up of the ancient culture region N. W. of Ṣan'ā stands to Glaser's lasting credit. The exploration of these regions has only been taken on hand in very recent times and his account completed at some points. There must be mentioned also the many astronomical observations which the explorer put down in a separate manuscript. Besides a series of points fixed for the first time, there is also here an interesting description of the phenomenon of the zodiacal lights. His experience in astronomical work on the staff of the Vienna Observatory stood him in good stead in regard to this. Lastly, mention may be made concerning the regularly made meteorological readings. The journal relative to

these comprises 46 leaves closely written on both sides, as well as the extensive material of the text in shorthand. No continuous observations of this kind had been made in Yemen before the time of Glaser. They are therefore without doubt of high value. The continual temperature and pressure readings that Glaser made on his individual journeys make a considerable contribution to the geographical picture that he has drawn in his "Geographischen Forschungen". Both the astronomical and meteorological journals were later dealt with and the results published⁽¹⁾.

DESCRIPTION

OF THE 2ND, 3RD AND 4TH JOURNEYS

OF EXPLORATION AND RESULTS OF SAME.

In the following pages a short summary will be given of the other journeys made by Glaser in S. Arabia. His second expedition was a continuation of the first in all respects. He had only 800 florins granted to him by the Austrian Ministry of Culture and Instruction. Most of the expense was borne out of the proceeds of the sale of his collections of the first journey, and by relatives and patrons. The regions S. E. and S. of Ṣan'ā were to be investigated this time. He went from Ḥodeida via Bāḡil, Boḡāḡ and Ḥoḡeila, over the Ḥarāz mountain-knot to Menāḡa, from here to Meṣḡak, Sūḡ el-Ḥamīs, and across the Ḳarn el-Wa'l to Bau'ān, finally crossing a spur of the Ġebl Ḥaḡūr to Mettne, and so on to Mind and the Rei'an mountains, down from which a steep descent led to Ṣan'ā.

Glaser wrote a careful account of this tour of April 24th to May 1st, 1885⁽²⁾. Included with it is the "preliminary" sketch-map of the

⁽¹⁾ H. KRUMPHOLZ, *Eduard Glasers astronomische Beobachtungen in Jemen im Jahre 1883. Sitzungsber. d. kais. Akad. d. Wiss. in Wien. Math. nat. Klasse*, Vol. CXX, section II a, 1911, pp. 1897-1935.

J. v. HANN, *Ergebnisse aus Dr. E. Glasers meteorologischen Beobachtungen in Ṣan'ā (el-Jemen)*. Ibidem. pp. 1833-1896.

⁽²⁾ Eduard GLASER, *Von Ḥodeida nach Ṣan'ā vom 24. April bis 1. Mai 1885. Petermanns Mitteilungen*. XXXII (1886), pp. 1-10, 33-48. With map 1:500,000.

regions visited on the first expedition, and the basis of the English maps. After several journeys N. and E. of Ṣan'ā, he visited regions entirely new to him. He thoroughly inspected the country lying along the route to 'Aden, which he entered on January 30th, 1886. Archaeological investigations played a large part. The ruins of Zafār received especial attention. He was successful in bringing to Europe a number of original stones, the Minayitic inscriptions being presented to the British Museum, and the Sabayitic to the Berlin Museum. The Berlin National Library (Staatsbibliothek) took over valuable Arabic manuscripts to the number of 250. According to Glaser⁽¹⁾, the sextant, chronometer, boussole, aneroid and thermometer all played a great rôle on this expedition and were in regular use. Important results were obtained from the valuable geographic, meteorological and linguistic work. It was collected such a material that it could not be mastered before years⁽²⁾. The sketch-book kept with such pains by the explorer speaks well for his carefulness. On this occasion Glaser unfortunately omitted, probably for some cogent reasons, to determine (astronomically) the latitude and longitude of the fixed points. Only the Ḥodeida-Ṣan'ā route was dealt with in detail in the aforementioned monologue. The journals relating to the other part of the journey have not yet been evaluated or published even. The proceeds of the sale of his collections was of considerable material assistance to Glaser. He was waiting now only for sufficient funds for his next journey.

This took place between October 1887 and September 1888. Only the modest sum of 1800 marks was given by the Prussian Academy of Science as a contribution to him. His main idea was to visit Mārib, the old metropolis of the Sabaeans. Arnaud and Halévy had, as has been said, been there before him. Their scientific contributions, however, had been trifling. Glaser succeeded in getting to Mārib and putting his forerunners' scientific investigations into the shade.

⁽¹⁾ Eduard GLASER, *Über meine Reise in Arabien*. Vortrag von Eduard Glaser in der k. k. Geogr. Gesellschaft am 26. Okt. 1886. *Mitteilungen der k. k. Geogr. Gesell. in Wien*. XXX (1887), p. 19 ff.

⁽²⁾ *Ibid.* p. 19.

This time he began his journey into the interior from 'Aden, where he landed on October 29th, 1887. He travelled through the entire region between 'Aden and Ṣan'ā, particularly the western part bordering the coast of southern Yemen. Very important results were obtained from a stop made in Ta'izz. A trip was made from here to the famous Ġebl Sabr. Further, the well-known coffee country of Jbb and Udein was visited. Lastly, Glaser covered the whole Tihāma from Zebīd via Bejt el-Fakīh to Ḥoġeila, and arrived at Ṣan'ā after a 44 days expedition.

The lengthy stay which now followed in this town was used by the explorer to make careful enquiries of the natives about the neighbourhood, examining new informants again and again most meticulously.

From March 17th to April 24th, 1888, there took place the memorable excursion to Mārib which lies five days journey east of Ṣan'ā. Glaser received real assistance in the furtherance of his scientific plans from the Wālī Osman Paša, then Governor of Yemen. He left the capital in the depths of the night disguised as a fekīh or learned man. Experiencing many exciting incidents, he travelled through the country of the Tzabyan Bedouins and the Al-Ġahm. In four days he reached the famous ruined embankment, and on the same day entered the town of Mārib itself. The work carried out amongst the ruins of the ancient Sabayitic town some kilometres away, almost cost him his life, for the natives of this region took him to be one of the hated Turks. Furthermore, the tribes living in the vicinity had spread the tale that the foreigner was looking for treasure and would steal it by copying down inscriptions. Only with tremendous effort, therefore, did he bring his work to a successful close in face of these difficulties. Under such conditions the explorer had to carry out his archaeological, linguistic, topographic and ethnographic studies. The first of these was particularly important. The finds in inscriptions on the Mārib embankment and neighbouring ruins were extraordinarily rich. However, from our point of view, his topographic surveys and the enquiries relative to the same are of greater service and particularly arouse our interest. He set down on this journey for the first time, a detailed map of the entirely unknown regions, on the scale of 1 : 250,000. It was based on the numerous sketch-maps made for that purpose. As these, however, were of a very different standard of

exactness, the large map, therefore, is correspondingly inconsistent. The explorer is not to be denied acknowledgement on this account. It is essentially due to him that the positions of the individual points were brought into a more or less useable state, so that his contemporaries could get an approximate picture of an historically significant culture region. The astonishing fulness of his topographic surveys, at all events, deserve unlimited praise⁽¹⁾.

He had to give up the idea of visiting the Ġôf, so rich in inscriptions, as funds were not forthcoming. The heads of the local tribes had appeared in Márib in order to conduct him into their country. At no other time was there such an opportunity of securing a certain gain. There was however, an entire lack of the necessary financial support. He reached Şan'â after a march full of dangerous adventures. Therefore, no European since Halévy has penetrated that particular terrain, and the information brought by that explorer concerning the ancient culture-region has still to be verified, by actual surveys.

In Şan'â Glaser worked at the compilation of a great travel-work which was to bear the name of "Saba". Only after the death of the explorer, however, was it that this work was published in connection with the journals kept and the topographic surveys made on this journey⁽²⁾.

He returned to Europe via 'Aden.

The next expedition made by Glaser to southern Arabia was only after an interval of four years. It falls in the period between the beginning of 1892 and the early part of 1894. The Prague German Society for the promotion of Science, Arts and Literature in Bohemia had given him a contribution of 8000 florins. He left 'Aden for Şan'â on September 22nd, 1892. He went on hoarseback from Laheg for Ta'izz. From Şan'â, he departed on October 7th, crossing the Kâ'a el-Ġenediġe and reached Jbb, where he had to lay up for several days on account of an

⁽¹⁾ A. FEUERSTEIN, *Bemerkungen zur Karte der Reise E. Glasers von Şan'â nach Márib*. In: Eduard GLASERS *Reise nach Márib*. Published by David Heinrich Müller and N. Rhodokanakis. Vienna 1913, pp. 210-214.

⁽²⁾ Eduard GLASERS *Reise nach Márib*, Published by David Heinrich Müller and N. Rhodokanakis. Glaser Collection I. Vienna 1913.

attack of fever. The next stop was the town of Jerim, which he reached via Mahâdir. On October 16th the explorer visited Damâr, where he copied out some inscriptions and took photographs. From here he travelled via Ma'ber to Wa'ân, and then on October 20th via Hizjez to Şan'â itself.

As a great revolt broke out all over the country in 1891 against the Turkish suzerainty, the resulting insecurity made it impossible to realise the tours which had been planned, especially that to the Ġôf. For all that, this particular expedition was more important from the point of view of archaeology than any of its forerunners. Glaser used an entirely new system on it for getting inscriptions. In a letter sent on February 15th, 1893 from Şan'â to Professor Hommel at Munich, there is the following in reference to this matter: "I have trained ordinary Bedouins to print off and copy inscriptions. I have a whole body of such assistants, furnished with metal box, paper, lead-pencil and brush, getting material down according to all points of and tracing it off with the least detail correct, in regions where no European will ever tread. . . . I have gone into everything very carefully with a view to its scientific value and I can truly say that my results are at least as good, even up to now, as those of my three previous expeditions"⁽¹⁾. A further result was the discovery of some 100 Katabanic inscriptions. Through these was obtained the first glimpse into the history of this unknown people.

The writing up of the geographic work during the enforced wait in Şan'â was again commenced. Especially valuable were the investigations made into Hamdân's Geography of the Arabian peninsula. This work, published in 900 A.D., contains very many names without the exact description of their positions. All those mentioned as being in Yemen were localised by Glaser on this particular expedition. Careful linguistic studies and the collection of valuable Arabic manuscripts are also not to be forgotten. These last are now ornamenting the Vienna Court-Library (Wiener Hofbibliothek). The collection made at the same time of ancient

⁽¹⁾ Printed by Otto Weber: Eduard GLASERS *Forschungsreisen in Südarabien*. *Der alte Orient*, 10, Annual series 1909, pp. 23-25.

remains, sculptures and coins is to be found in the Vienna Museum (Kunsthistorisches Hofmuseum).

As the numerous informants and porters all wanted good money for the work they did, Glaser found himself in very poor straits. His urgent pleas for further assistance were met with a deaf ear. In the early part of 1894 he had therefore to think of returning home.

He did not visit Arab lands again. He did try in 1907 to get to Ṣan'ā to make a further journey and bring back more material for the furtherance of scientific knowledge. Nothing came of this plan however for he fell seriously ill, and died in the following year.

THE BASIS USED IN PRODUCING A MAP OF THE REGIONS EXPLORED ON THE 1ST EXPEDITION, THE DETAILS OF THE MAP-WORK AND A DISCUSSION OF THE FINISHED PRODUCTION.

As already remarked in the introduction, the map accompanying the thesis was produced on the basis of the estimates included in the "Geographischen Forschungen in Jemen". These were put down by Glaser when he returned to Ṣan'ā from excursions he had made from the town, from the details in his journals. The work was begun on February 28th, 1884. Apart from the proper names and the Arabic characters, it was written entirely in Gabelsberg shorthand. In the 142 leaves (format 22 : 12.8 cm.), not only the courses of the actual excursions are carefully described, but also everything in any way related to the topography and the physical geography. An extract from these copious estimates was brought into an earlier section.

In constructing the map, the measurements made with the instrument carried must be considered. The description of the neighbourhood at each of the halting-places on the journey does, indeed, provide a clear and complete picture, but does not form so valuable or necessary a frame-

work on which to start the construction of a map. Of greater importance are the sketch-maps which Glaser made, with marvellous accuracy, at the important points. There are 40 of these in existence. They are on various scales, from the general map of the country or the greater part of it, made at the beginning of his activities as an explorer, up to the careful town-plans of Kaukabân and Ḥaġe, which are on the scale of approximately 1 : 20.000 and 1 : 15.000. The first setting out of these was done very well. The later checking-up was not done so carefully. Most of the show more less extensive errors. Those sketch-maps carried out on a large scale are naturally the most accurately done.

The measurements made with the aid of instruments are of an astronomical and geodetic nature. During his assistantship at the Vienna Observatory from 1878 to 1880, Glaser had useful experience in the use of instruments such as were needed on his journeys of exploration. The quality of the observations bears testimony thereto. The astronomical measurements were absolutely necessary, since there must be at least one fixed point from which to carry on further geodetic work. As seen already in the account of the journey, a whole series of astronomical observations were carried out for various places. The latitude and longitude of 13 points were determined in this way. To what extent these determinations of fixed points can claim to be accurate, will later be set forth. The geodetic measurements resolve themselves into the determination of the angles between the various points visible from one position, and the fixing of the azimuths of individual objects. As all three measurements serve one end, namely fixing the positions of the objects selected from the landscape, they must therefore be submitted to a reciprocal testing, if each is to be one and the same point. This fact was of great importance while drawing the map.

The following instruments were used in the geographical work of the journey: one gold and one silver pocket-chronometer, the first of which had a very good movement and was made the most use of, further, a large mirror sextant, with an error of 5" out of the horizontal, and a small sextant with an error of 1' containing artificial horizons, a compass and lastly a terrestrial telescope with a focal length of approximately one metre. At first, the observations were carried out only with the gold

chronometer and large sextant. These were both badly damaged by an unfortunate occurrence. As already explained in the description of the route, Glaser's servant let the gold chronometer fall onto a rock while they were engaged in fixing the position of a point on the top of the Ġebl Nuḳûm, the date being November 16th, 1883, the servant thereby splintering the glass and even damaging the timepiece itself. Set working again, it gave impossible results. The longitude measurement the next day showed a big working error. By regulating the movement in comparison with the silver chronometer, the error was reduced, though the later observations showed that the instrument could not be employed in the measurements entailed in fixing latitude. Glaser did however use the timepiece again, comparing it at every observation with the silver chronometer. However, from the middle of December, this likewise began to manifest greater fluctuations. After this accident on the Ġebl Nuḳûm, therefore, the astronomical fixation of positions cannot be regarded with any certainty. The large sextant was ruined as a result of the fall had by those mules bearing the traveller's effects, the accident occurring on the journey between the Wādī Šéres and Bejt 'Idāke on January 2nd, 1884, as has already been explained in detail in the account of the journey. When he returned to Šan'ā, he was actually presented by the Wālī, 'Izzet Paša, very obligingly with a sextant belonging to the general-staff. Neither this nor the small sextant were used on the excursion which followed to Arḥab and Ḥāsid. This was a great pity from the point of view of constructing the map, as for this particular area there are none of the important measurements of angles to be had. The varying observations are due to the rapid traverse of this seditions region.

It is of certain interest to mention the meteorological instruments which were employed by Glaser. They consisted of two, well-tested, ordinary thermometers, one Casella maximum-and-minimum thermometer, a psychrometer and lastly one large and one small aneroid. During the stay in Šan'ā they were in regular use.

As Šan'ā was used as a starting point for the measurements of the interior, the latitude and longitude had to be determined exactly. For this purpose, Glaser had measured a large number of solar altitudes along the

meridian or the next nearest it, thus getting the latitude very exactly. The average error of the results was 9", which may be expressed in long measure as 280 metres in a N. S. direction. It is of importance to know at which point of the town this fixing was made. Glaser lived at the time of these calculations in a roomy house in the S. E. part of the town, 200 paces north of the southern and 150 metres west of the eastern city-wall. The latitude of this point was fixed as being $15^{\circ} 22' 46'' \pm 9''$. As the house lay some 280 metres south of the line of latitude running through the centre of the town, 9" are to be added to this figure. One gets the value of $15^{\circ} 22' 55'' \pm 9''$ for the middle of the town. In fixing the longitude of Šan'ā there are several calculations to be considered: on two occasions, the second satellite of Jupiter coming out of the planet's shadow, two measurements of the distance between the moon and Jupiter, and finally an obscuring of stars caused by the moon. Only the last observation could guarantee an exact longitude difference. From the sketch which refers to this, it is undoubtedly a question of the star of second greatness (β -Scorp.) the entrance and exit of which were due on February 1st. As there was on the same day a fixing of the time from a large series of corresponding solar altitudes, it allows the value obtained from this observation to be checked, showing therein a deviation of hardly more than $1^{\text{sec}} = 15''$. The result gave 2 h. 56^{min} 48.1^{sec} = $44^{\circ} 12' 2''$ for the dwelling-house, or 2 h. 56^{min} 45.3^{sec} = $44^{\circ} 11' 20''$ east of Greenwich for the centre of the town. The other positions determined astronomically at Šan'ā were fixed by the method employing the chronometer. In the longitude measured on November 15th, 1883, before the damaging of the gold chronometer, there is an error of no more than $5^{\text{sec}} = 1 \frac{1}{4}'$. The later longitudes determined with the silver chronometer cannot be safely taken as having an error less than $10^{\text{sec}} = 2 \frac{1}{2}'$.

The careful angle-measurements were made whenever a point afforded a good view over the surroundings. The exactitude of these operations is of acknowledged value. The mirror sextant gave readings to within 5". Everything was estimated by the explorer to be within 1". On the occasion of the measurements on the Ġebl Ḥaḍḍūr eš-Šēh, he of course explained that another correction had to be made, namely that all the

readings of angles made since the beginning of the individual journey had to be corrected to the extent of $-3'$ ⁽¹⁾. He said on the *Huṣn Tlā* on December 5th, 1883: "An index-error must be assumed for all angle-measurements, namely a correction of $-3'$ "⁽¹⁾. These assertions considerably diminish the degree of accuracy. Since, however, the drawing of the map can hardly be brought down to within $3'$, the reliability of this quantity was very valuable and suffices for the carrying out of the map-work.

The azimuthal measurements were made with an ordinary magnetic needle. The type of compass Glaser used, cannot unfortunately be ascertained. Reading was done from North through East to South, and then through West once more to North. These measurements are not so good as those already described for the sextant. They contain errors of several degrees. At many points the errors are very bad indeed. Then came the thought that the iron objects being carried might have exerted a diverting force, especially could it have been the revolver. This assumption could naturally not be proved. The declination at that time in southern Arabia was a westward one, and approximately only 1° , and this made very little impression on the magnitude of the error. To be regarded as sources of error are also the often unreliable statements made by the various authorities concerning the names of the places in question. Several times Glaser was not able to learn the names of points which he could see. In such cases, these were of no value to the making of the map. The second co-ordinate in the determination of positions by these measurements, the linear distance, is to the credit of the explorer. It frequently shows inaccuracy. It is usually given in kilometres. At the first however it was given in measures of time. The route had to be measured in the unit distance covered by the mules in one hour. An average performance was reckoned to be 6 km. This corresponded to the value for travel on foot. Because the azimuthal measurements were the easiest to make, Glaser carried them out at every resting point on the journey. Apart from the description, these were

⁽¹⁾ *Geographische Forschungen im Jemen*, p. 62.

the actual means of fixing the relationships between the individual objects, on the *Arḥab* and *Hāšid* excursion, as the sextant had been broken previously on the *Ġebl Miswer*.

At the beginning of the map construction the question of the choice of projection had to be considered. It was obvious however, that owing to the comparatively small size of the region and its position in the equatorial zone, there would be very little difference between the various projections, with the drawing on the scale of 1:100,000. The rectangular map-sheet was measured out only for the construction. This is easy to do, and there is a minimum distortion to the east and west of the northern and southern margins for regions near the equator. That part of Yemen in question lies between $43^\circ 30'$ and $44^\circ 20'$ E., and between $15^\circ 10'$ and $16^\circ 10'$ N. $15^\circ 40'$ was selected as the fixed parallel, correct for contact with the lines of longitude. As one degree of this amounted to $2 R \pi \cos \gamma / M$, the value was obtained of 1070.52 mm. or 17.842 mm. for one minute of longitude. So that the map should not be obscured by an altogether too closely drawn graticule, lines were drawn at intervals of 5 to 5 minutes. The distance between the meridians shown was therefore 89.21 mm. As these were correct for longitude, the value of the corresponding parallels amounted to 92.65 mm. The graticule for a conical or Bonne's projection would be the same. The meridians from the southernmost to the northernmost parallel converge then only 0.4 mm. The curvature of the parallels is likewise small. A point was selected on the parallel ($15^\circ 40'$), by means of the rectangular coordinates, obtaining, with the assumption of an angle of $30'$ at the apex of the contact cone, the value: $x = 1982.1$ mm. and $y = 11.357$ mm., thus giving a vertical divergence of only 1 cm. for a distance of about two metres from the centre meridian. This small amount is of no account in the drawing, and the net of the rectangular construction is again visible.

After working out the degree net, the 13 astronomically fixed points were put down on it.

The next thing was to obtain as many fixed points on the drawing-sheet as possible with the help of the angles measured with the mirror sextant. The estimates scattered about in the manuscript were first

gathered together, and then the rays corresponding to the sides of the angles drawn in with lead-pencil. The idea of finishing quickly with this part of the work, proved erroneous. As explained in the introduction, the astronomically fixed points could not be used as vertices for the rays radiating from them. The angles between these fixed points a diminishing worth in comparison with those measured by the sextant. There is also this about some of the contrasting objects in the statement of the angles, e. g. a mountain is set from one of these points with the determined value of the angle, into relationship with some of the others, then it does not lie on the same point on the drawing sheet. After going through the matter very thoroughly it was decided not to neglect the angle values, as they were carefully collected, and to alter the astronomical estimates to some extent. Before the end could be achieved of bringing into harmony all the numerous angles criss-crossing over the drawing paper, there had to be a very strict and patient trial made. When all the measurements had been nearly realized, once more a value was obtained which did not fit. The task was, however, at last brought to a successful close, and the exact determination obtained of all the positions, of which at least two points had been actually visible ones.

The construction of the angles was done with a metal protractor with a radius of 10 cm. and a division as fine as $1/2$ degree. The lines marking off the subdivisions were cut into the metal, and therefore estimates could be made well up to 5'. This accuracy in drawing was especially valuable, as there were frequently observations of mountain-peaks set far apart, and quite a small error in the angle would have caused a considerable inaccuracy in their positions.

A description of the details of the construction would take too long. One difficulty may be mentioned, however. The eastern region marked by Kaukabân, 'Amrân and the Ġebl Dīn, was not connected up with the neighbourhood of Hage and Kohlân to the west by sighting rays, as the great Ġebl Maṣāna'a reared up between them. Only by means of a roundabout way via a point lying far to the north, could the regions visited in the west be linked up with the net of rays in the east. The great Ġebl Šahāre was observed from the Ġebl Ḥaḍūr eš-Šēh and the

Ḥuṣn Tlā. The point of intersection of the sighting rays of the small angle gave its position. The centre also of the town of the same name as the mountain cited, was gauged from the Ġebl Dīn. Unfortunately there was missing a sighting line for the last point, even from the objects already fixed in the eastern region. There were only observations rays coming to it from places not yet fixed in the west. I had to begin again trying to change the astronomic positions. Finally, the problem here was solved and a very fine conformity between all the angle values was obtained. Similarly a satisfactory checking up was obtained with the very steep mountain-peak of Ša'da, lying about 80 km. north of Sūda. Also correspondence to the eastern regions was at last achieved by way of the Ġebl Ḥaḍūr Nebbī Šu'aib, the highest group of mountain of Yemen, gauged as well from the eastern part as from the western part of the Ġebl Maṣāna'a. To get this, the astronomical figures had to be reduced, far more as was the case in the eastern half. That is due to the fact because, as has already been explained, the measurements made then with the silver chronometer had, from mid-December, 1883, been showing serious fluctuations. The figures for the latitude obtained at that time also are not up to their usual, former accuracy. The very worst errors were made on the Ġebl Bejt Fāis. Its latitude as fixed by Glaser was $15^{\circ}30'15''$, and that of the Ḥuṣn Tawīla, $15^{\circ}30'22''$. According to this, Tawīla would have been somewhat to the north of the Ġebl Miswer. In reality, there stretches between the two points, the vide wādī Lā'a, which has a transverse measurement of about 5" of latitude. This gross mistake can only be explained away by the fact that the solar noontide altitudes must have been made on the Ġebl Bejt Fāis with the small sextant, and therefore cannot be expected to have any high standard of accuracy. Furthermore, the figures for the latitudes of Ḥaġe, Doḥr and 'Affār exhibit greater inaccuracies. Glaser was fully aware of this himself. In the "Provisional sketch-map" drawn by him, the positions of the just mentioned places did not coincide with the astronomical determinations. So that this part of the sketch-map could be executed, he had, after the description of the country in his journal, to make the necessary alterations in the astronomically obtained figures.

To show how much the fixed points had to be changed and how far

they were from the original estimations, the following table of comparison has been arranged :

	ORIGINAL FIGURES.		CORRECTED FIGURES.	
	LONG.	LAT.	LONG.	LAT.
Şan'â.....	44° 11' 20"	15° 22' 55"	44° 11' 20"	15° 22' 15"
'Amrân.....	43 56 8	15 40 38	43 55 30	15 40 42
Lômi.....	43 54 23	15 51 36	43 54 35	15 51 12
Ḳarn el-Jabûdî.....	43 48 21	15 54 39	43 49 48	15 54 8
Sûda.....	43 46 39	15 57 57	43 45 55	15 58 40
Gēbl Dīn.....	44 1 56	15 36 40	44 1 46	15 36 56
Kaukabān.....	43 53 59	15 31 42	43 53 5	15 30 56
Tawīla (Huṣn).....	43 44 41	15 30 22	43 41 47	15 29 58
Tlā.....	43 52 38	15 35 19	43 52 46	15 35 28
Gēbl Ḥaḍûr es-Şēh....	43 49 50	15 36 35	43 49 26	15 36 32
'Affār.....	43 35 45	15 48 17	43 39 45	15 47
Ḥaḡe (Ka'la).....	43 32 29	15 42 31	43 34 20	15 40 40
Doḡīr (Huṣn).....	43 31 50	15 46 35	43 33 33	15 45 12
Gēbl Bejt Fâis.....	...	15 30 15	...	15 36 15

The largest alterations in longitude therefore are in the position of 'Affār and Huṣn Tawīla, with 4' and 2'54", or 7.1 and 5.2 km. extra respectively. The biggest changes in latitude figures comes in the case of Gēbl Bejt Fâis and Ḥaḡe, with 6' and 1'51", or 11.1 and 3.4 km. difference respectively.

A number of mountain summits observed fall outside the area of the actual drawing. Their positions have been indicated by the directions of the various rays, and the marginal names. An important aspect was that occasionally, one and the same object, observed from different points, had been given various names, and further, that many points had got different names than is actually the case. This is explained by the fact that the natives questioned by Glaser were themselves often not very closely acquainted with the more distant regions. There was only one way of dealing with this matter. In the tabulated lists, where names were incorrect, the true ones have been substituted, being put opposite the corresponding figures for the angles.

In this way, then, a large number of the fixed points were entered into the drawing. The actual details of the map were easily fitted in

after this between these points. It was done in chronological order, *i. e.* each of the three chief expeditions from Şan'â was examined in turn for its geographical material. Every fact, no matter how related to the topography of the country, was represented on the map. The numerous azimuthal measurements made with the magnetic needle at each resting point, were important. Although not of particularly reliable accuracy, as already explained, they were, nevertheless, a useful means of help. Useable figures were obtained by comparison between the individual observations.

A valuable addition to the measurements and description is the large number of sketch-maps scattered throughout the notes. Thus, a clear picture of the regions represented is usually obtained. This was of great importance for the necessary summary survey. Almost all the chief objects seen by Glaser were represented in this fashion. Some give more detail than the description, in fact. To be sure, they show often bad distortions, as has already been remarked. This is easily understandable, for all of them were eye-sketches. They have therefore to be considerably corrected from the mathematical estimations. On often the country is very finely portrayed by line-sketches. Unfortunately, there were not really full specifications for putting into the map on the scale of 1 : 100.000 for a relief. There were not sketches for all the regions, and those existing were not all of the same standard, as far as the treatment of the landforms was concerned. The remarks about the terrain included, it is true, a great deal, but they are not full enough to get a true idea of the land surface in every detail. This cannot be avoided, and an attempt will be made to get a fairly good conception of the structure of this strange country by means of various figures and positions of the place names. A problem arises as to how the origin of the many dry valleys, known as wādīs, is to be explained. Actually in all of them a stream flow appears following heavy rain-showers. It soon disappears into the sand, however, after the cessation of the rain. Only a very few streams withstand the drought. These are, almost without exception, in the western parts subject to the sea winds. Nevertheless, even those streams carrying water for but a short period have been represented by continuous black lines. What is shown on the map,

therefore, is what would occur if there was a heavier precipitation over the whole region. Thus the numerous valleys of the deeply incised landscape are presented at the same time as the temporary flows. It may be remarked here, that in the main valleys, such as the Kā'a el-Baun, the tributary valleys do not reach up to the main wādî course. The small streams issue in mere trickles, and only enter the main stream in the rainy season. In these comparatively few cases alone, then, do watercourses not represent also the existence of valleys.

Naturally, those regions lying close to the routes receive the most exact and detailed treatment. There are but few gaps left, for enquiries were made concerning such areas useful to this purpose. In the marginal regions, and where no closer accounts are forthcoming, there were marked in the streams occurring in Glaser's "provisional sketch-map", which will be discussed more carefully later. In this respect, Glaser's own copy is being followed. This is very useful, because it carried in the margin Glaser's own notes, particularly relating to the topography of Arḥab. Furthermore, subsequent entrances were made on the map by him. Thus, further additions were to be had.

There are some words to be said at this point regarding the signs and lettering used. There are not many of the first to be noted. Small villages and farms are marked by a small ring, larger settlements by a thicker circle containing a dot. An attempt was made to show the towns by means of boundary lines and hatching, based on the details of Glaser's description and sketches. The points at which the sighting rays intersected were marked by a full circle. The frequently occurring ruins were given their corresponding symbol. Mountain-peaks and the crests of the many volcanic hills had the symbol of a triangle containing a dot. Several kinds of characters were employed for the lettering, and the meaning of the various objects represented by various sizes and thicknesses of lettering. This is clearly seen on the map. The place names were always written straight across the map, the river names following the direction of the courses. In this way, the positions also of the mountain names are to mark its running and the region names their extent. Lastly, an interrupted black line was employed to mark the routes followed by the expeditions.

This, briefly, comprises the mapping entailed in the most accurate cartographic picture in existence of that part of Yemen lying N. W. of Ṣan'ā. The profitable explorations of Glaser are to be thanked for it. The comparison with the existing maps will be dealt with in the next chapter, and also what improvements could be made and what defects could be removed. The map is distinguished from all others by its wealth of content. In many points it is crowded with detail. It may be further remarked, that the marking of positions between the various objects corresponds on the average to reality. Only in the regions distant from the routes it is this not always the case. This has been explained before. The like is to be said where the mountains are represented only by means of their names. A scientific traveller can therefore still regard N. W. Yemen as a fine ground for further enquiry. In general, however, this region can now be added to the best known parts of southern Arabia, and the map production may be ranked as the cartographic representation of the same that contributes most to its orientation.

NOTES FOR THE ARABIC MAP.

So that the cartographic results might be of the highest possible value to the Arabic World, the author of this thesis had early conceived the idea of an edition of the map in Arabic. In this way, at any rate, a part of southern Arabia would be mapped in the actual script of the country. These thoughts were strengthened by the consideration that, up to the present, there has been no exact map of Yemen on a larger scale in Arabic characters.

So that this new map might be considered correct by the philologist, the names were throughout entered in the correct phonetic transcription. As the basis thereof, the scientifically incontestable facts, gathered by Eduard Glaser on his explorations, were naturally brought into use. His accounts are at the same time the official phonetic notations and therefore particularly valuable. The pages of his journals are frequently bestrewn with translations of the Arabic place names. They provide an excellent means of checking-up. The transcription of the place names

into Arabic script was carried out with the constant guidance of Professor Dr. Adolf Grohmann of the German University of Prague. He rendered a very great service in this respect.

The Arabic edition of the map was executed likewise on the scale of 1 : 100.000. The graticule and drainage-net were reproduced entirely from the first map. Some of the mountain and place names had to be omitted. Since the Arabic characters take up a greater amount of room, in view of the fact that they are very sprawling, it would have made the lettering altogether too cramped. This was the case only at some points, for example around Kaukabân. On the first map, various symbols were employed to represent various natural phenomena. This was not reproduced on the Arabic edition. As on the first map, the sizes of the lettering were used to distinguish between objects of the same kind but of varying importance. To get over this problem, at least in part, the author decided to draw the Arabic map with red and black colouring. In this way, black was used to represent all the physical features (e. g. names of rivers and peaks), while red was reserved for all those features in any way connected with the human geography. Thus place names appear in red. Further, Eduard Glaser's expeditionary routes were marked on by means of a red line. For reproduction, there had to be two printings, one for the black and one for the red names. Particular attention was given to accuracy of drawing. All wants of precision were coming to light by the super-imposition of the two sheets. A village might easily have been mapped as lying on the left-hand side of a wâdî, whereas in actuality it lay on the right-hand side. In order to avoid an ugly and blurred drawing, red and black lettering were never allowed to coincide. This object was reached only after laborious work. The greatest difficulties were encountered by the author in correctly reproducing the beautifully flowing nature of the Arabic characters. Again and again the work had to be restarted, until finally the result appeared to be in some measure presentable. Perfection of shape in the lettering, obtained through the agency of an Egyptian map-production, which served as an aesthetic standard, has hardly been attained. The aim, however, that the map should serve as an exact and really legible representation for the inhabitants of the East in the native script, has been fully achieved.

CRITICAL COMPARISON OF THE MAP

WITH

- (a) GLASER'S PROVISIONAL SKETCH-MAP
- (b) THE ENGLISH MAP PRODUCTIONS
- (c) THE REMAINING CARTOGRAPHIC REPRESENTATIONS.

In the following pages the chief differences between the map produced and the existing representations of the region in question will be presented and some of the most offensive errors in the latter explained.

Firstly there we are dealing with Glaser's own "Provisional sketch-map of part of Eduard Glaser's journeys in Yemen, October 1883-March 1884 and the end of April, 1885". They appear as a supplement to the author's essay: "Von Hodeida nach Şan'â", in Petermanns Geographischen Mitteilungen, annual series 1886, 1 : 500.000. Presented in it, as the title suggests, are firstly the regions with which we are concerned, and secondly those regions touched on the second journey from Hodeida to Şan'â. It includes a classification of degrees, brings in the most important localities investigated by the author, and includes in fact a good characterisation of the country as obtained from further discussion. In general, it is very well presented. The measurements, sketch-maps and notes had to be used for their place here. As has been explained in a previous chapter, it was only in the western parts that the positions of the astronomically fixed points did not correspond with the amounts measured. So that the construction could be made possible, Hage, Dofir and especially 'Affâr have been moved considerably to the east. The latitudes were kept approximate however, except on the case of the Ğebl Miswer, which was moved considerably north to its true position. In actuality the values for the latitudes of the three aforementioned places are given too large. On the map produced, some of the regions north-west of the Ğebl Maşâna'a are moved approximately 2-3 km. further south in comparison with Glaser's sketch-map. The distance between Hage and the Ğebl Miswer is therefore exaggerated in the latter, and the surrounding regions

elongated. This fact, of course, is obvious when this part is compared with the neighbouring regions, where map and sketch-maps largely agree. The head of the Wādī Benī Kudeil thus comes very close to the source of the W. 'Akkār, where as they are actually a fair distance apart. Evidence of the former assumption is to be found in the remark in the "Geographischen Forschungen", to the effect that the W. 'Akkār comes from the village of Benī Kudeil (p. 67). Even greater uncertainty is shown in the regions east of the Ġebl Dīn. The localities of Bejt Sū', Benī 'Otbān and their surroundings, which were described in the commencement in the excursion to Arḥab, are shown too far S., in comparison with the western neighbouring areas of Benī Zubeir and Ġebl Dīn. The stream of the Wādī Ġabīb goes therefore wrongly to Salm and Makārīb, whereas actually it should turn into the Kā'a el-Aġma to Darwān and finally into the Kā'a er-Rikkā. The drainage plan could not be entered on account of the uncertainty into the sketch-map, and as there was no mention in the remarks relative, it was not shown in this part of the map production. Not actually corresponding to reality are the many small rivulets near Ḥuṣn 'Arūs, which the sketch-map show flowing down from a ridge which crosses the el-Aḥġir country and joins directly with the Ġebl Dula'. This is not the true state of affairs. The positions of the villages south-east of 'Arūs show many inaccuracies. It was too great a task to correct the positions of the cited objects, as they, as well as the cases discussed, are not of importance. It may be mentioned, too, that the routes are shown incorrectly, as the greater part were not entered in at all. This defects can easily be seen by contrasting the map and the sketch-map. Apart from a more accurate fixing of the individual points, the former is far more detailed, and contains many facts presented for the first time.

The most used maps of the region which we are considering, are the official English representations. There are two editions to be considered. The first appeared in 1889 and was completed in 1893, under the title of: *South Western Arabia*. It was published by the Intelligence Division of the War Office on the scale 1 : 633.600. The second was published by the Ordnance Survey in 1915, corrected 1917, on the scale 1 : 235.440. There is not much to be said on the first. Although there is no reference to it, a careful comparison with Glaser's provisional sketch-map

show these to have been used as a basis. In fact it looks as though they were copied in very detail and only given on a different scale. Every stream has the same course. The smallest meander was reproduced. Exactly the same number of settlements were shown, as well as the expeditionary routes with the same incorrect sections. Only the surface receives no treatment. One can see, therefore, with what eagerness the results of the already described explorations were siezed upon by the English. They filled up the previously void maps with a large number of names. The defects, as described in the discussion of the sketch-map above, appear of course also in the English maps. A similar criticism could be made concerning the work published by the Ordnance Survey. For our purpose, the sheets, No. 2—Sanaa, and No. 3—Saada are to be considered. They were produced in a excellent manner. At first sight, the maps appear to be the best possible. One was forced involuntarily to this idea by the appearance of the presentation, seemingly very exact. The landforms were shown by closely spaced horizontal lines. The smallest valley is shown in fine hatchuring and appears really incised. A more exact knowledge of the country soon brings one however to the realisation that it is not well produced from its assumed basis, that the map gives a fantastic picture in many places and that the surface forms are often misrepresented and dont actually exist. Some conclusive examples it may be first noted that the graduation is inappropriate will be given. It is very bad that the latitude should be given incorrectly whereas the longitude corresponds closely to reality. There is a large error in the latitude figures, which amounts to full 10'. The figure for the centre of Ṣan'ā is actually 15° 22' 55", while the English map gives it as 15° 32' 55". Surprisingly, the longitude is everywhere correct. This incorrect drawing of the graticule is constant for the whole map, and continues the same on the adjoining sheets. The relative positions of the topographic features are given almost correctly. After a careful comparison with Glaser's sketch-map it was decided that the Ordnance Survey productions had used them as their basis. Of the assumed source there is no mention on the Sanaa Sheet. On the Saada Sheet there appears under the title : From Eduard Glaser's Journey in Yemen, 1883-84. It appears from the courses of the wādīs and the

other geographical detail that these map productions are only a copy of Glaser's sketch-map on a larger scale. This applies, of course, only to that part of Yemen for which the sketch-map were made. Every name coming in them reappears in corresponding English transcription and often also in the wrong places again. Only places shown on the sketches appear, and none on the maps that are not also in the sketches. The only deviations occur in the north-eastern part. There also occur the greatest errors. Incorrect drawing here gives many names wrong positions.

The more notorious errors can be quickly noticed here. These are largely owing to the fact that the landforms were very simply fitted into the river-net. For example, the broad valley-plain which is shown as going north-east from 'Amrân, does not do so at all. The word *Kā'a* meaning plain or plateau, has not been employed at all. By the fact that the hill-crests were drawn closely facing one another and immediately sloping down to the main watercourses, a wrong impression of a valley which has only a narrow bottom is given. The position of the *Wādī Dahr* north-west of *Šan'ā* does not correspond to actuality. The village of *Ṭaiba* is situated west of *Rauda* and not south-west. Similarly, the position of the place called *Kābil* is wrong. The long village of *Dulā'* is south-east of *Ṭaiba* and not east. It is not the *Ġebl Šemsān* but the *Ġebl 'Iram* which extends from this place. The *Kā'a er-Rikḳa* drainage-system is not complete, and the tributary of the *Wādī Ḥarid* is wrongly shown. The river flowing from the *Kā'a el-Baun* and the *Kā'a Ḥais* is entirely incorrectly given. Actually, it flows in a general N.E. direction to *Dī Bīn*, turning then as the *Wādī Šwāba* towards the east. On the English map, a mighty mountain-ridge bends this wide valley to the east, and in a further part of its course away towards the south-east, separating it from the tiny representation of the *Wādī Šwāba* further north. The range mentioned carries the name *Kā'a eš-Šems*. The latter suggests, as it actually is, a plain, yet by it was actually meant the broad outlet of the aforementioned valley north of *Ġebl Derwe*. Almost impossible things have been marked on, too. The representation of the features in the region east of the places of *Kā'a el-Baun* is frequently quite inappropriate. The relative position of the places

of 'Amrī, Rū', 'Āmmed and Benī Maimūn is inaccurate. Benī Mūnis is placed south-west of *Ḍarwān* and not north-east. *Kaulat 'Asejkir* is the name of a hill and not a village. Places north-west of 'Amrān are similarly wrongly situated. It is especially bad to find *Rède*, with the designation *Rade*, situated considerably south of the *Ġebl Šalīl*. Actually, it lies north of that mountain. These mistakes must have arisen in the copying and translation of the sketch-map. Otherwise it is in general a good reproduction of Glaser's work. The mistakes already mentioned as being in the one, are therefore also found in the other. In the larger matters, the English map-production is a tolerably true representation of the actual conditions. Its reliable source makes this understandable. The marginal regions, based on unreliable sources, are poorly reproduced. The map must be regarded with disapprobation as the terrain is marked only with the schematic representation of the river-courses.

And now, the remaining cartographic productions. The first map after those of the Middle Ages was a sketch of the whole of Arabia in 1835. It was drawn on the basis of the information gathered and enquiries made by Ritter and Berghaus. Its title is : "Arabia und das Nilland", and was printed by Justus Perthes of Gotha in the Atlas by Berghaus on the scale of 1:4.000.000. One can see from a mere summary inspection that it offers no close knowledge of the topographic features of the country. Its positions are given fairly well. The localities of *Ḥaġe* and *Doḡir* are drawn too far north. The beautiful reproduction of the features by hatching affords only a very approximate representation of the true conditions because of the unreliable information.

Only in 1885 did a new map of Yemen appear. It was produced from the results of Renzo Manzoni's explorations by G.E. Fritzsche on the scale of 1:1.000.000. It has the title of : "Carta originale dello Yemen, Roma 1885". As Manzoni visited only the regions lying south of *Šan'ā*, it brings no additions or improvements to the regions with which we are concerned.

In 1908, there was a map of Arabia published by the Survey of India. It was produced by F.F. Hunter on the scale of 1:2.027.525. A new edition appeared in 1916. The author of it later published his notes

concerning it⁽¹⁾. This may be described as the best representation on a comparatively small scale. It corresponds surprisingly closely to the real state of affairs. One cannot see why it was not made use of in the other English maps which have already been discussed, particularly for those regions which Glaser did not represent in his sketch-map.

In chronological order, next comes the reproduction of the French engineer, M. Beneyton, in relation to the projected railway from Hodeida to Ṣan'ā and thence via Ta'izz back to Hodeida. In preparation for this line, the country was measured up, and illustrations were drawn for foundations. The map is on the scale of 1:250,000. It presents a very good idea of the country. From Ṣan'ā north-west, only the country along the line from that place to 'Amrān is shown. The topography as represented for this region corresponds almost identically with Glaser's account. A bad mistake is the incorrect position of 'Amrān and Benī Zubeir relative to the Ġebl Dīn. The work was not printed. The manuscript is deposited with the Royal Geographical Society in London.

In 1913, a production, accompanying his book⁽²⁾, appears, done by Walther Schmidt, under the title of: "Jemen, Gebirgsbau und Flusssystem". The map scale employed is 1:1,000,000. The regions with which we are concerned are also dealt with by him. Hunter and Glaser appear to have been made good use of, though the map shows many inaccuracies as compared with their productions. There is no river-course running to the east south of the Ġebl Dīn, and Šibām is shown to the north-east and not to the north of Kaukabān. The naming is wrong here and there. The hatching and brown layercolouring are well done considering the smallness of the scale. On the whole, it corresponds to the true conditions.

A map was published by the Turkish General Staff on the scale of 1:250,000, which also included the regions north and north-west of Ṣan'ā. The lettering was done in Turkish. This map gives a very

⁽¹⁾ F. F. HUNTER, *Reminiscences of the Map of Arabia and the Persian Gulf*. Journal of the Royal Geog. Society, 54, 1919, p. 355.

⁽²⁾ Walther SCHMIDT, *Das südwestliche Arabien*. *Angewandte Geographie*. I. Series, No. 8. Frankfurt a./M. 1913.

good conception of the relief. As to actual details, there can be many improvements. On the whole, however, it is accurate, and can be regarded with full authority as the best representation of the terrain of the north-west Yemen. In general, there is one good comparison to be made with Glaser's accounts.

In January 1926 there appeared the 'Aden Sheet of the International One-in-a-million, published by the Geographical Section of the War Office in London. It does deal with the regions in which we are interested. A real relief picture is obtained by the use of various layer colours. There are no actual improvements on earlier productions on this scale. It includes a great number of place names. Their transcription is however often entirely wrong. In this respect there is frequently hardly any likeness between this and the other productions. There are many inaccuracies in the positions of the various places.

All the numerous maps and sketches included in geographical works about Arabia are on a small scale and therefore offer no new contributions to the topography relative to that part of Yemen with which this thesis is concerned. This is also the case in all the atlases, including the hand-atlas by Stieler. In this Arabia is shown in the 10th edition on Sheet 66 on the scale of 1:7,500,000. Only a few places could be marked and the relief rendered schematically.

In conclusion may be discussed the cartographic results of the last journey of exploration made by the two Germans, C. Rathjens and H. von Wissmann. As a result of this, an exact town-plan of Ṣan'ā on the scale of 1:13,000 and a sketch-map of the surroundings of the town on the scale of 1:100,000 were published⁽¹⁾. These must be especially noted.

The actual cartographic results of the expedition are recorded on three valuable map-sheets. These are part of the 3rd volume of the "Rathjens, v. Wissmann, Südarabien-Reise"⁽²⁾. From our point of view only the Ṣan'ā sheet is of use. The Explorers were well equipped for carrying out the

⁽¹⁾ Supplement to the essay by C. Rathjens and H. v. WISSMANN, *Sanaa. Eine süd-arabische Stadtlandschaft*. *Zeitschrift der Gesellschaft für Erdkunde in Berlin*, 1929.

⁽²⁾ *Abhandlungen aus dem Gebiet der Auslandkunde*, Vol. 40, series B Vol. 20. Hamburg 1934.

work of the expedition. The measurements could be very well completed and corrected by means of the extensive photography. Through the great kindness of Dr. Adolf Grohmann, they were able to avail themselves of the knowledge contained in the still unpublished journals of Eduard Glaser. These latter were used to a very large extent. The actual observations, together with the careful measurements, which were evidently from Glaser's sketch-map, serve as a basis for the account of the region north-west of Ṣan'ā. All the extensive material in descriptions, enquiries and sketch-map has been used. However, Glaser had to be exclusively used for the regions of Kaukabān, 'Amrān and Wādī Ḍahr and the Arḥab country. By means of his wonderful topographic account the two explorers were able to form a fine cartographic picture also of those regions shown but not actually visited by themselves. The drawing of the positions of the individual points shows no or little error. The reproduction reaches somewhat to the north of 'Amrān and is bordered on the west approximately by the Ġebl Ḥaḍūr eš-Šēḥ. A good idea of the country can be obtained. Relief is shown by brown form-lines. Numerous mountain ranges are shown. The topography is brought out much more thereby. The names unfortunately are not given in the modern transcription. That is the one notable mistake. With its beautiful reproduction, the map creates a considerable impression. With its large scale (1:100.000), its wealth of detail and the accurate comparative positions of the topographic objects, it is easily the finest map production of the immediate surroundings of Ṣan'ā.

As has been shown, in comparison with the new map, all the earlier maps show errors, which on behalf of Glaser's researches could be mostly corrected. Apart from the work of Rathjens, v. Wissmann, which serves only for the south-eastern part, it is also the only reliable production for the country lying north-west of Ṣan'ā. It is specially to be noted that, in the transcription of the Arabic names special attention was given to the employment of the international consistent phonetic lettering. The philologist and archaeologist will not be losers by a study of the map and it is to be hoped that they will find there many a hinting.

CONCLUSION.

THE IMPORTANCE OF EDUARD GLASER TO THE GEOGRAPHICAL KNOWLEDGE OF SOUTHERN ARABIA.

Although Eduard Glaser was chiefly of importance to archaeology, he was nevertheless of valuable service to the realm of geographical science. This is repeatedly obvious in the preceeding chapters of this treatise. The more exact knowledge of southern Arabia, particularly of the regions around Ṣan'ā, traces back to him. He was the first explorer to penetrate the previously entirely unknown regions of Arḥab and Ḥāsid. On his journeys, he kept an eye open for everything. This explains the wealth of detail contained in his journals in relation to the various branches of science. Plant life particularly aroused his interest. That Glaser should have produced such fine results is explained by the fact that, more than any of his predecessors, he had an intimate knowledge of the oriental mind, manners and customs, speech and religion of the Arabs. He many times, indeed, formed friendships with the natives, and was received as a welcome guest by them. This was achieved by his knowledge of mankind, his wonderful knack of knowing what to do in the given circumstances. Without the confidence of the natives he would have been able to carry out his valuable observations on the topography and physical geography of the regions visited, only with great difficulty. It is a pity that Glaser himself did not carry out a large map of south-west Arabia. His ability would have fitted him for this task before all others. His personal grounding in the knowledge of the country would have made it much easier than for a later worker using his accounts. This task was frequently commenced. It was not however completed. Probably he was faced by difficulties in the execution of the work and gave it up prematurely. His undeniably service remains, nevertheless in having accumulated so much material as to permit the construction of an exact map of at least one of the regions visited and to form the basis of later representation of the geographical knowledge of north-west Yemen from his accounts. In his capacity of explorer, therefore, Eduard Glaser merits a first-class position.

LITERATURE REFERRED TO :

1. BURCHARDT (Hermann), *Reiseskizzen aus dem Jemen. Zeitschrift der Gesellschaft für Erdkunde zu Berlin*, 1902, pp. 593-610.
2. BENEYTON (A.), *Mission d'études au Yémen. La Géographie*, XXVIII (1913), pp. 201-219.
3. GLASER (Eduard), *Meine Reise durch Arhab und Hâsid, Petermanns Geogr. Mitteilungen*, XXX (1884), pp. 170-183, 204-213.
4. GLASER (Eduard), *Von Hodeida nach San'a vom 24. April bis 1. Mai 1885. Petermanns Geogr. Mitteilungen*, XXXII (1886), pp. 1-10, 33-48.
5. GLASER (Eduard), *Mitteilungen über einige aus meiner Sammlung stammende Inschriften nebst einer Erklärung in Sachen der v. H. Müllerschen Ausgabe der Geographie Al-Hamdânî's*, Prague 1886.
6. GLASER (Eduard), *Südarabische Streitfragen*, Prague 1887.
7. GLASER (Eduard), *Ueber meine Reisen in Arabien, Vortrag. Mitteilungen der Geogr. Gesellschaft in Wien*, XXX (1887), pp. 18-28, 77-86.
8. *Eduard Glasers Reise nach Mârib*, published by D. H. v. Müller and N. Rhodokanakis. Eduard Glaser collection I, Vienna 1913.
9. GROHMANN (Adolf), *Handschriftliche Schilderung des Lebens und der Reisen Eduard Glasers*.
10. HANN (J. von), *Ergebnisse aus Dr. Glasers meteorologischen Beobachtungen in San'a. Sitzungsber. d. kais. Akad. d. Wiss. in Wien. Math. nat. Klasse*, Vol. CXX (1911), section II a, pp. 1833-1896.
11. *Geographisches Jahrbuch*. XLVII (1932). FREY (Ulrich), *Bibliographie über Vorderasien (1913-32)* C. IV. HALBINSEL Arabien und Persischer Golf, pp. 106-115.
12. HELFRITZ (H.), *Land ohne Schatten*, Leipzig 1934.
13. KRUMPHOLZ (H.), *Eduard Glasers astronomische Beobachtungen im Jemen im Jahr 1883. Sitzungsber. d. kais. Akad. d. Wiss. in Wien. Math. nat. Klasse*, Vol. CXX (1911), section II a, pp. 1897-1935.
14. LAMARE (P.), *L'Arabie heureuse, le Yémen. La Géographie*, XLII (1924), No. 1, pp. 1-23.
15. LAMARE (P.), *Résultats géographiques d'une mission au Yémen. La Géographie*, 1930, N° 5-6. 1931, N° 1-2.
16. LESCH (Walter), *Arabien. Eine landeskundliche Skizze. Thesis, Munich XXIV*, No. 1, 1931.
17. LICHTENSTÄEDTER (Siegfried), *Eduard Glaser, Sonderabdruck aus dem Jahrbuch für jüdische Geschichte und Literatur*, Berlin 1909.
18. NIELSEN (Ditlef), *Handbuch der altarabischen Altertumskunde I. Geschichte der Wissenschaft und Uebersicht des Materials. Südarabien*, pp. 1-29, Copenhagen 1927.

19. RATHJENS (C.), und WISSMANN (H. v.), *Sanaa. Eine südarabische Stadlandschaft. Zeitschrift der Gesellschaft für Erdkunde zu Berlin*. 1929, p. 329-353.
20. RATHJENS, v. WISSMANNsche Südarabien-Reise, Band 1 : *Sabäische Inschriften. Bearbeitet von J. H. Mordtmann und Eugen Mittwoch. Hamburgische Universität. Abhandlungen aus dem Gebiet der Auslandskunde*, Vol. 36, series B Vol. 17. Hamburg 1931.
21. Ditto, Band 3 : *Landeskundliche Ergebnisse von Carl Rathjens und Hermann v. Wissmann. Abhandlungen aus dem Gebiet der Auslandskunde*, Vol. 40, series B Vol. 20. Hamburg 1934.
22. SCHMIDT (Walther), *Das südwestliche Arabien. Angewandte Geographie. Series IV*, No. 8. Frankfurt a./M. 1913.
23. WEBER (Otto), *Forschungsreisen in Südarabien bis zum Auftreten Eduard Glasers. Der Alte Orient*, VIII (1907), No. 4.
24. WEBER (Otto), *Eduard Glasers Forschungsreisen in Südarabien. Der Alte Orient*, X (1909), No. 2.
25. WERDECKER (Josef), *Neue Karte eines Teiles von Nordwest-Jemen. Petermanns Geogr. Mitteilungen*, 1934, No. 5.
26. WISSMANN (H. v.), *Uebersicht über Aufbau und Oberflächengestaltung Arabiens. Zeitschrift der Gesellschaft für Erdkunde zu Berlin*. 1932, p. 335-357.
27. A manuscript on the life of Eduard Glaser by his brother, of the year 1929.

APPENDIX ⁽¹⁾.

1. INDEX OF EDUARD GLASER'S WRITINGS.
2. LITTERATURE CONCERNING SOUTH-WEST ARABIA.
3. TABLES OF THE ANGLES MEASURED WITH THE LARGE SEXTANT ON THE FIRST EXPEDITION ⁽²⁾.
4. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF ALL THE NAMES WHICH APPEAR ON THE MAP ACCORDING TO THE GEOGRAPHICAL POSITIONS.
5. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF ALL THE NAMES OF PLACES WHICH APPEAR IN THE TEXT.
6. GENERAL INDEX (INDEX OF PERSONS AND THINGS).

THE WRITINGS OF EDUARD GLASER.

1. *Länge und Breite von Saná. Sitzungsber. d. kais. Akad. d. Wiss. in Wien. Math. nat. Klasse*, Vol. 90, II, 1884.
2. *Meine Reise durch Arhab und Hdschid. Peterm. Mitt.*, XXX, 1884, p. 170-183, 204-213.
3. *Die Kastengliederung in Jemen. Ausland* 1885, LVIII, p. 201-205.
4. *Die Sternkunde der südarabischen Kabylen. Sess. Rep. of Vienna Akad. d. Wiss. Math. nat. Class*, XCL (II), 1885, p. 89-99.
5. *Mitteilungen über einige aus meiner Sammlung stammende sabäische Inschriften nebst einer Erklärung in Sachen der D. H. Müllerischen Ausgabe der Geographie Al Hamdani's. Written in Prague* 1886.
6. *Von Hodeida nach Saná. Peterm. Mitt.*, XXXI, 1886, p. 1-10, 33-48.
7. *Südarabische Streitfragen. Prague* 1887.
8. *Über mein Reisen in Arabien. Mitteilungen der k.k. Geogr. Gesellschaft, Wien*, Vol. 30, 1887, p. 18-28, 77-86.
9. *Skizze der Geschichte Arabiens von den ältesten Zeiten bis zum Propheten Muhammad, ausschliesslich nach inschriftlichen Quellen. München* 1889.

⁽¹⁾ The appendix has not been included for the registration.

⁽²⁾ In the tables, the values are not those read off with the sextant, but those which have been corrected. As the seconds have not been used in the actual drawing, the figures are given to the nearest minute. The correction of the figures by -3', as suggested by Glaser, appears as an amount varying between -2'30" and -3'30" therefore.

10. *Skizze der Geschichte und Geographie Arabiens von den ältesten Zeiten bis zum Propheten Muhammad, nebst einem Anhang zur Bereicherung der Geschichte Abessyniens im 3. und 4. Jahrhundert nach Christi auf Grund der Inschriften, der älteren Autoren und der Bibel.* Berlin 1890.
11. *Die Goldländer Punt und Sasu im Somälilande.* Ausland LXIII (1890), No. 27, p. 521-528.
12. *Reise nach Südwestarabien. Jahresbericht der Geogr. Gesellschaft.* München 1892-1893.
13. *Einige Resultate meteorolog. Beobacht. des Herrn Dr. E. Glaser zu San'a in Jemen in Südwestarabien.* Meteorologische Zeitschrift, Wien, Vol. 10, 1883.
14. *Vierte Forschungsreise nach Arabien. Beilage zur Allgemeinen Zeitung.* München 1894, No. 5.
15. *Bemerkungen zur Geschichte Alt-Abessiniens und zu einer sabäischen Vertragsinschrift.* Saaz 1894.
16. *Die Abessinier in Arabien und Afrika, auf Grund neu entdeckter Inschriften.* München 1895.
17. *Zwei Inschriften über den Dambruch von Märib.* Mitt. d. Vorderasiat. Ges., VI (1897), p. 360-488.
18. *Der Damm von Märib.* Östliche Monatsschrift für den Orient, Wien 1897, p. 126-128.
19. *Punt und die südarabischen Reiche.* Mitt. d. Vorderasiat. Ges., No. 4, p. 51-122, Berlin.
20. *Das Weihrauchland und Sokotra historisch beleuchtet. Beilage zur Allgemeinen Zeitung,* München Nos. 120-121 (1899).
21. *Alt-jemenische Nachrichten.* München 1910.
22. *Reise nach Märib.* Published by D. H. v. Müller and N. Rhodokanakis, with 4 cartographic and topographic supplements, and sketches of the Dike of Märib. Eduard Glaser Collection.
23. *Journals.* I. 'Aden — San'a 1892.
 II. 'Aden — San'a 1887.
 VI. San'a — 'Aden 1888.
 VII. Jerim — 'Aden 1886.
 VIII. San'a — Jerim 1886.
 X. El-Hodeida — San'a and back, 1884.
 XI. Mašariq, Märib, 17. III. 1888 — 24. IV. 1888.
 XVI. Large sketch book with maps and sketches.
24. *Ostjemen und Nordhadramaut.* Manuscript.
25. *Archäologische Forschungen im Jemen.* Manuscript.
26. *Astronomische* — — —
27. *Geographische* — — —

LITERATURE CONCERNING SOUTH-WESTERN ARABIA

BESIDES GLASER.

1. ANKARIN (G.), *Durch Jemen. Ogis,* Molodaya Gvardia 1931.
2. APELT (Fritz), *Aden.* Thesis, Grossenhain 1929.
3. *Arabia,* Handbooks prepared under the direction of the historical Section of the Foreign Office No. 61.
4. ARNAUD (Th.), *Relation d'un voyage à Mareb (Saba) dans l'Arabie méridionale entrepris en 1843 par M. Arnaud,* Journal asiatique, série 4. Vol. 5, p. 211-45, 309-45. Paris 1845.
5. BANSE (Ewald), *Der arabische Orient,* Leipzig 1910.
6. BANSE (Ewald), *Die geographische Bedeutung der Araber,* Globus 98, 1910, p. 316.
7. BANSE (Ewald), *Die Türkei.* Braunschweig 1919, 3rd edition.
8. BARBIER DE MEYNARD, *Notice sur l'Arabie méridionale d'après un document turc.* Publ. de l'École des Langues orient. vivantes, IX (1883), p. 85-123.
9. BARDEY (A.), *Rapport sur El-Jemen et partie du pays d'Hadramaut (Arabie) avec carte d'ensemble.* Bull. de Géogr. hist. et descr., No. 1, p. 19-63. Paris 1890.
10. BARDEY (P.), *Lettres de Hodeidah,* Revue de Géographie, XLIX, p. 156-68. Paris 1901.
11. BARTLETT, *Notes géographiques et historiques sur Aden et Périm.* Bull. Soc. Géogr., Rochefort 1904.
12. DI BARTHEMA (Lodovico), *Itinerario, Libro II, dell'Arabia felice,* c. 1, XV, fol. 152-155 in G. B. RAMURIO, *Raccolta delle Navigazioni.* Venice 1563.
13. BAUMANN (O.), *Besuch in Lahadj in Südwestarabien.* Globus, Vol. 67, 1895.
14. BEHN (E.), *Jemen. Grundzüge der Bodenplastik und ihr Einfluss auf Klima und Lebewelt.* Thesis. Marburg 1910.
15. BENEYTON (A.), *Mission d'études au Yémen. La Géographie,* XXVIII (1913), p. 201-219.
16. BENEYTON (A.), *Mission d'études au Yémen. Railway Surveys in the Yemen,* Geog. Journal, XLIII (1914), p. 66-68.
17. BETHGE (O.), *Das Klima Arabiens. Programm vom Schuljahre 1890-91.* Realsch. i. d. Hedwigstr. Kassel 1891.
18. BIEBER (F. J.), *Aden.* Mitt. G. Ges. Wien, LX, 1917, p. 52-54, 1918, p. 142.
19. BLANCHARD (Raoul), *Asie occidentale.* Chap. vi, L'Arabie. Géographie universelle, Vol. VIII, Paris 1929.
20. BLANCKENHORN (M.), *Syrien, Arabien und Mesopotamien. Handbuch der regionalen Geologie,* V, 4. Heidelberg 1914.

21. BLATTER (E.), *Flora of Aden. Rec. Bot. Survey of India*, VII. Calcutta 1914.
22. BLINK (H.), *De Kust van Arabie langs de Roode Zee.*, Tijdschrift v. Econ. G., IX, Haag 1918.
23. BOTEZ (G.), *Rapport définitif sur les études géohydrologiques faites en Jemen.* Bucharest, Jonescu 1912. With map and two plans, 1:50.000.
24. BOTEZ (G.), *Studii geohidrologice in vilaetul jemen*, Schita Geologic 1911, Anuarul Institutului Geologie al Romaniei, Vol. XI, Bucharest 1925.
25. BOTTA (P. E.), *Relation d'un voyage dans l'Yémen.* Paris 1841.
26. BOTTA (P. E.), *Voyage dans l'Arabie Heureuse.* Archiv. du Musée d'Hist. Nat., IV, Vol. 2, Paris 1841.
27. BRIKCIUS (Hadži Mohamed Abdallah), *Vzáří pŭlměsice*, Vol. I. Yemen, země tradic. Praha 1934.
28. BUHL (F.), *Sydarabien og dets oeldste Historie.* Historisk Arkiv. Copenhagen 1884.
29. BURCHARDT (Hermann), *Reiseskizzen aus dem Jemen.* Mitt. d. Ges. f. Erdk., Berlin 1902, p. 593.
30. BURY (G. Wyman), *The Land of Uz.* With illustrations. London, Macmillan and Co., 1911.
31. BURY (G. W.), *Arabia infelix or the Turks in Yamen.* With illustr. and maps, London 1915, Macmillan.
32. BUXTON, *A journey to Sana.* Blackwood's Magazine, 1906.
33. CAMPANI (R.), *La terminologia geografica degli Arabi.* La. G. 1915.
34. CHARLESWORTH (M. P.), *Some notes on the periplus Maris Erythraei.* The classical Quarterly, XXII (1928), p. 92-100.
35. CHARNAY, *Voyage au Jémen.* Congrès Roy. Soc. Géogr., 1897.
36. CHARNAY et DEFLERS (A.), *Excursion au Jémen.* Le Tour du monde, IV, new series, 1898.
37. CHARNAY (P.), *Une excursion au Jémen.* Bull. Soc. Géogr. d'Anvers, XXIII (1899), p. 29-96.
38. CRANE (Ch. R.), *Visit to the Red Sea Littoral and the Yamen.* J. Centr. As., XIV, London 1928.
39. CRAWFURD (G.), *The Dhofar district.* Geog. Journal, LIII (1919), p. 97-105.
40. CRAWFURD (G.), *Hodeida before and after the War.* Monthly Record, Geogr. Journal, LV (1921).
41. CRUTTENDEN (Ch. J.), *Narrative of a Journey from Mokka to Sanaa.* Journal of the London Royal Geogr. Soc. 1838, Vol. 8, p. 267 ff.
42. CRUTTENDEN (Ch. J.), *Journal of an Excursion to Sanaa, the capital of Yemen.* Proc. of Bombay. Geog. Soc., Sept.-Nov. 1839, p. 39-55.
43. CRUTTENDEN (Ch. J.), *Journal of an Excursion from Morebat to Dyraez the principal town of Dofar.* Transact. of the Bombay Geogr. Soc., I, p. 184-188. Bombay 1844.

44. CUCINOTTA (E.), *L'opera degli Italiani per la conoscenza del Jemen.* Rivista Coloniale, XXI, Roma 1926.
45. *The Decisions of the Permanent Committee on Geographical Names on the Transliteration of Arabic Characters.* Geog. Journal, 56, 1920, p. 308.
46. DEFLERS (A.), *Voyage au Yémen.* Paris 1889.
47. DEFLERS (A.), *La végétation de l'Arabie tropicale au delà du Yémen.* Revue d'Égypte, Cairo 1894.
48. DERENBOURG (J. H.), *Études sur l'épigraphie du Yémen*, I-IV, Journal asiat., VII, Vol. XIX (1882), p. 361-394; V, J. As., VIII, Vol. II (1883), p. 229-277.
49. DINNGELSTEDT (V.), *Arabia and the Arabs.* The Scottish Geog. Magazine. Edinburgh 1916.
50. FAUROT, *Pour les sédiments quaternaires de l'île de Kameran.* Bull. Soc. géol. de France, 1887-88.
51. FORBES (Rosita) and M^c GRATH, *A visit to the Idrisi Territory in the Asir and Jemen.* Geog. Journal, 62, 1923, p. 271 ff.
52. FRECH (F.), *Der Aufbau der indoafrikanischen Wüstentafel auf türkischem Boden.* Zeitschrift der Ges. f. Erdk., Berlin 1916, p. 248.
53. FUAD BEI MEHMED and RAIF, *Land und Leute in heutigen Jemen.* Preface by IMHOFF-PASCHA. Peterm. Mitt., 1912, II, p. 115-118, 179-181.
54. GALLOIS (E.), *Une visite à l'ancien royaume de la reine de Saba.* Bull. Soc. Géogr., XXIX. Lille 1898.
55. GIUFFRIDA-RUGGERI (V.), *Affinità antropologiche fra Etiopici e Arabi meridionali.* Annuario del R. Istituto Orientale di Napoli, 1919-20.
56. GRIESSBAUER (L.), *Die internationalen Handels und Machyfragen an den Küsten Arabiens.* Berlin 1907.
57. GROHMANN (A.), *Südarabien als Wirtschaftsgebiet. I. Osten und Orient*, 1st series, Vol. 4, part 1. Wien 1922.
58. GROHMANN (A.), *Südarabien als Wirtschaftsgebiet, II.* Schriften der phil. Fakultät der Deutschen Universität in Prag, Vol. 13. Brünn-Prag 1933.
59. HAHN (Ed.), *Die Weltstellung Jemens.* Geog. Zeitschrift, 1903, p. 657.
60. HAIG (F. T.), *A journey through Yemen.* Proc. R. Geog. Soc., IX, 1887, p. 479-490.
61. HAIG (F.), *Un voyage à travers le Yémen.* Bull. Soc. Géogr., Anvers 1887-88.
62. HALÉVY (J.), *Rapport sur une mission archéologique dans le Yémen.* Journ. asiat., VI, XIX, p. 1-98. Paris 1872.
63. HALÉVY (J.), *Voyage au Nedjran.* Bull. Soc. Géogr., 6th series, Vol. 6, p. 5-31, 249-273, 581-606; Vol. 13, 1877, p. 466-479.
64. HALÉVY (J.), *Itinéraire d'un voyage dans le Yémen, 1869-70.* (Map). Bull. Soc. Géogr., Paris, July 1877.
65. HAMMER (J. von), *Geschichte des osmanischen Reiches*, Vol. 3.
66. *Handbook of Arabia: Admiralty War Staff.* London 1920.

67. HANN (J.), *Ergebnisse aus Dr. Glasers meteorologischen Beobachtungen in San'd (el-Jemen) Sitzungsber. d. kais. Akad. d. Wiss. in Wien. Math. nat. Klasse, Vol. CXX (1911), section II a, p. 1833.*
68. HARRIS (W. B.), *A journey through the Yemen and some general remarks upon that country*, London 1893.
69. HARRIS (W. B.), *A recent journey in Yemen*. Rep. Brit. Ass., 1893.
70. HEIN (W.), *Südarabische Itinerare, Mitteilungen der Geogr. Gesellschaft in Wien, LVII (1914), p. 32-58.*
71. HELFRITZ (H.), *Land ohne Schatten*. Leipzig 1934.
72. HIRSCH (L.), *Neue Wanderungen in Jemen*. Globus LXXIV (1898), p. 204-208, 221-229.
73. HIRSCH (L.), *Reisen in Süd-Arabien, Mahraland und Hadramût*. Leyden 1897.
74. HOGARTH (D. G.), *The penetration of Arabia*, London 1905.
75. HOGARTH (D. G.), *Arabia*, London 1922, Milford, p. 109.
76. HOMMEL (Fr.), *Zur Geographie und Geschichte Südarabiens*, Ausland 1883.
77. HOMMEL (Fr.), *Ed. Glasers Reise nach Mareb. Beilage zur allgem. Zeitung., München 1888.*
78. HOMMEL (Fr.), *Das Land der Königin von Saba. Deutsche Rundschau für Geogr. u. Statistik, No. 8, 1901.*
79. HOMMEL (Fr.), *Ethnologie und Geographie des alten Orients*. München 1926.
80. HUNTER (F.) and FRASER (F.), *Reminiscences of the Map of Arabia and the Persian Gulf*, Geog. Journal 54, 1919, p. 355. Maps 1 : 2 Mill., 4 sheets.
81. KAHLBERG (C.), *Dschidda und Hodeida. Öster. Mitt. f. Orient, VI, 1895.*
82. KAMMERER (A.), *La mer Rouge, l'Abyssinie et l'Arabie depuis l'antiquité. Mémoires de la Société Royale de Géographie d'Égypte. Le Caire 1935. With illustrations, plates, plans and maps.*
83. KIEPERT (Heinr.), *Schapias Reise in Jemen*. Globus 1880, Vol. 38, p. 183.
84. KORNEIMANN (E.), *Die historischen Nachrichten des Periplus maris Erythraei über Arabien*. Janus I. Wien 1921, p. 55 ff.
85. KOSMATH (F.), *Das Vulkangebiet der Umgebung von Aden. Manuscript, referred to in Apelt, (F.), Aden, 1929, p. 21.*
86. KOSMATH (F.), *Die Südarabische Plateauregion. Manuscript, referred to in Apelt, (F.), Aden, 1929, p. 21.*
87. KRUGLER (H.), *Die Windverhältnisse in östlichen Mittelmeer und seinen Randgebieten. Thesis, Berlin 1912.*
88. KRUMPHOLZ (H.), *Eduard Glasers astronomische Beobachtungen in Jemen im Jahre 1883. Sitzungsber. d. kais. Akad. d. Wiss. in Wien. Math. nat. Klasse, Vol. CXX (1911), section II a, p. 1897-1935.*
89. LAMARE (P.), *Note préliminaire sur la structure de la région du Yémen. Comptes Rendus Soc. Géol. France, 1923, p. 61.*

90. LAMARE (P.), *Observations géologiques sur l'Yémen. Comptes Rendus Acad. Sciences, Vol. CLXXVI, 1923, p. 956.*
91. LAMARE (P.), *L'Arabie Heureuse : le Yémen. La Géographie, XLII, 1924, 1-24. With ill. and maps.*
92. LAMARE (P.), *Le volcanisme dans le Yémen. Ext. Bull. volcanot., N° 3, 4, I, and II, trim. 1925. Naples.*
93. LAMARE (P.), *Résultat géographique d'une mission au Yémen. La Géographie, 1930, 5-6, 1931, 1-2. With maps.*
94. LANGER (H. G.), *Études géohydrologiques dans le vilayet Yémen. Carte de la région étudiée entre Hodeida et Menaka, 1 : 250.000, Bucharest. With geolog. map, 1 : 250.000.*
95. LANGER (S.), *Irrfahrten an der südarabischen Küste. Ausland 1882, p. 352.*
96. LANGER (S.), *Meine Reise nach Sana. Ausland 1882, p. 761.*
97. LESCH (W.), *Arabien. Mitt. Geogr. Ges., XXIV, Munich 1931.*
98. LICHTENSTÄEDTER (S.), *Eduard Glaser. Jahrbuch für jüdische Geschichte und Literatur. Berlin 1909.*
99. LLOYD (R. E.), *The Geology of Aden hinterland. Records of Geol. Survey India, XXXVIII, 1909-1910, p. 313-320, Kalkutta.*
100. LOTH (O.), *Die Vulkanregion (Harras) von Arabien. Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenländ. Gesell., 22, 1868, p. 365 ff.*
101. MALTZAN (H.), *Briefe aus Arabien. Beiträge zur allgemeinen Zeitung. München 1871, N° 61, 62, 63.*
102. MALTZAN (H.), *Geographische Forschungen in Südarabien. Peterm. Geog. Mitt. 1872.*
103. MALTZAN (H.), *Über das Klima des westlichen und südlichen Arabiens. Peterm. Mitt. 1872, p. 330.*
104. MALTZAN (H.), *J. Halévys Reisen in Arabien. Globus 1872.*
105. MALTZAN (H. Freih. v.), *Reise nach Südarabien und geographische Forschungen in und über den südwestlichen Theil Arabiens. Braunschweig 1873. With map.*
106. MANZONI (R.), *Viaggi nell'Arabia meridionale. Cosmos. Turin 1878.*
107. MANZONI (R.), *El Yémen, tre anni nell'Arabia felice. Escursioni fatte dal Settembre 1877 al Marzo 1880. Roma 1880.*
108. MARCHAND (H.), *Les questions d'Arabie : le Yémen, Mascate et Koweit. Quest. Dipl. Col. XV, No. 339, p. 397-407.*
109. MILLINGEN (C.), *Notes of a journey in Yemen. Journal of the Royal Geog. Soc., XLIV (1874), p. 118-126.*
110. MITTWOCH (E.), *Hermann Burchardts letzte Reise durch Südarabien. Address on the four German Orientalists' day in Hamburg. Deutsche Morgenländische Gesellschaft. Leipzig 1926. With 28 plates.*
111. MONFREID (Henry de), *Les derniers jours de l'Arabie Heureuse. Paris 1934. With illustr.*
112. MONTAGUE (R.), *Au cœur de l'Arabie Heureuse. L'Illust., Paris 1930.*

113. MORDTMANN (J. H.) and MITTWOCH, *Rathjens, v. Wissmannsche Südarabien-Reise. Band 1, Sabäische Inschriften.* With ill. and maps. Hamburg 1931. (*Abhandl. a. d. Gebiete d. Auslandskunde. Vol. 36, series B Vol. 17*).
114. MORITZ (B.), *Arabien. Studien sur physischen und historischen Geographie des Landes.* Hannover 1923. With maps and plates.
115. MÜHRY (A.), *Über die Ursache der Regenlosigkeit in Aden.* Zeitschrift der öst. Ges. f. Meteorologie 3, 1869.
116. MÜHRY (A.), *Der Windfall des Passats bei Aden.* Peterm. Geog. Mitt., 15, 1869.
117. MÜHRY (A.), *Über die Wind- und Regenverhältnisse in Arabien.* Zeitschrift der öst. Ges. f. Meteorol., I, 1886, p. 7-17.
118. MULZER (H.) and CLEEMANN, *Imam Jahia und sein Land (Jemen).* Mitt. des Bundes. der Asienkämpfer 1927.
119. NIEBUHR (Carsten), *Beschreibung von Arabien. Aus eigenen Beobachtungen und im Lande selbst gesammelten Nachrichten abgefasst.* With maps. Copenhagen 1772. Printed by Möller.
120. NIEBUHR (Carsten), *Reisebeschreibung nach Arabien und andern umliegenden Ländern.* 2 vols. Copenhagen 1774-78. Printed by Möller.
121. NIELSEN (Ditlef), *Studier over oldarabiske Indskripter*, p. 1-35. *Reiserne til Sydarabien.* Copenhagen 1906.
122. NIELSEN (Ditlef), *Handbuch der arabischen Altertumskunde in Verbindung mit Fr. Hommel und Nik. Rhodokanakis*, publ. by Ditlef Nielsen, with contributions by A. Grohmann and E. Littmann. I. *Die altarabische Kultur.* With 76 illust. Copenhagen 1927.
123. PASSAMA, *Observations géographiques sur quelques parties du Yémen.* Bull. de la Soc. de Géogr., XIX. Paris 1843.
124. PESENTI, *La situazione politico-militare nell'Arabia e gli interessi dell'Italia.* Rivista coloniale, XVII, Roma 1917, No. 3.
125. PLAYFAIR (R. L.), *History of Arabia Felix or Yemen.* Bombay 1859.
126. QUADRI (H.), *Jemen, Land und Leute.* Transl. from Turkish by A. Kersten. Unprinted thesis, Tübingen 1923.
127. RAISIN (C. A.), *Perim Island and its relation to the Areas of the Red Sea.* Geol. Mag. New series IV and IX.
128. RATHJENS (C.), *Exploration au Yémen.* Journ. asiat., Paris 1929.
129. RATHJENS (C.) und WISSMANN (H. von), *Sanaa, eine südarabische Stadtilandschaft.* Zeitschrift der Ges. f. Erdk. Berlin 1929, p. 329 ff. With maps.
130. RATHJENS (C.) und WISSMANN (H. von), *Südarabien-Reise, Band 2, Vorislamische Altertümer. Abhandlungen aus dem Gebiet der Auslandskunde.* Vol. 38, series B Vol. 19. University of Hamburg 1932.
Ditto, Band 3, Landeskundliche Ergebnisse. Abhandlungen aus dem Gebiet der Auslandskunde, Vol. 40, series B Vol. 20. Hamburg 1934. With maps 1 : 100.000 and plates.

131. RAVA (M.), *Nel cuore dell'Arabia Felice. Con Jacopo Gasparini nello Jemen.* Roma 1927. Sindacato Ital. Arti Grafiche.
132. RIHANI (Ameen), *Arabian Peak and Desert. Travels in al-Yaman.* With 14 plates. London Constable 1930.
133. RITTER (C.), *Die Erdkunde. 12 und 13. Teil. Vergleichende Erdkunde von Arabien.* Berlin 1846, 1847.
134. LA ROQUE (J. de), *Voyage à l'Arabie Heureuse.* Paris 1716.
135. ROSSI (Ettore), *Appunti di un viaggio nel Yemen.* Bollet. R. Società Geografica Italiana, ser. VII, Vol. II, N° 2-3, Roma 1937.
136. ROSSI (G. B.), *Un escursione nell'Jemen durante l'insurrezione del 1891.* Catania 1894.
137. ROSSI (G. B.), *Nell'Jemen.* Riv. coloniale, II, 1906, impressioni di viaggio note e ricordi. Roma.
138. ROSSI (G. B.), *El Yemen. Arabia Felix o Regio Aromatum, appunti di Geografia, Storia, Usi e Costumi.* Turin 1927. With map.
139. ROTMAN (Roman), *Contributions à la lithologie de l'Yémen.* Comptes Rendus de l'Académie des Sciences de Paris. Vol. 177, 1923, p. 1126 ff.
140. SCHMIDT (V.), *Undersøgelser in Orienten II, Jemen.* Geogr. Tidsskrift. Copenhagen 1899.
141. SCHMIDT (W.), *Das südwestliche Arabien.* Angewandte Geographie, IV. series, no. 8. With 2 maps and 13 tables. Frankfurt a. M 1913. Heinrich Keller.
142. SCHMIDT (W.), *Der südarabische Kriegsschauplatz.* Geogr. Zeitsch. XXII, 1916, p. 458-470. With map.
143. SCHMIDT (W.), *Das Gibraltar des Roten Meeres und die Bedeutung seiner Lage innerhalb des britischen Weltreiches.* Geogr. Anzeiger 1917.
144. SCHMIDT (W.), *Der Kampf um Arabien zwischen der Türkei und England.* Geogr. Zeitschrift 23, 1917, p. 197 ff.
145. SCHMIDT (W.), *Die mineralogischen Bodenschätze Arabiens.* Deutsches Vorderasien- und Balkanarchiv, III, Leipzig 1921, p. 23-35.
146. SCHMIDT (W.), *Minerallagerstätten Arabiens mit geol. mineralog. Übersichts Textkarte.* 1 : 1,250.000. Berlin 1929.
147. SCHMIDT (W.), *Deutschlands Anteil an der geographischen und wissenschaftlichen Erforschung Arabiens.* Gotha 1921-1923.
148. SCHWEIGER-LERCHENFELD, *Die Kaffeebezirke Jemens.* Österreichische Monatsschrift für den Orient, VII (1881), p. 24-29.
149. SCHWEINFURTH (G.), *Pflanzengeographische Skizze des gesamten Nilgebietes und der Uferländer des Roten Meeres.* Peterm. Mitt., 1868.
150. SCHWEINFURTH (G.), *Über seine Reise nach dem glücklichen Arabien.* Verhandlungen der Ges. f. Erdk. Berlin, Vol. 16, 1889, p. 299-308.
151. SCHWEINFURTH (G.), *Tagebuch aus Yemen.* 2 numbers, manuscripts, Berlin State Library.

152. SCHWEINFURTH (G.), *Über die Florengemeinschaft von Südarabien und Nordabessinien. Verhandl. der Ges. f. Erdk.* Berlin 1891, Vol. 18, p. 531 ff.
153. SINGER (H.), *Jemen. Supplement to the Anhalter Kurier*, No. 29, Bernburg 1911.
154. SPELDING (H.), *Historical Sketch of the coaling station at Perim Island.* Liverpool 1890.
155. SPRENGER (A.), *Die Post- und Reiserouten des Orients.* With 16 maps from original sources. *Abhandl. für die Kunde des Morgenlandes*, III/3, No. 3, Leipzig 1864.
156. SPRENGER (A.), *Die alte Geographie Arabiens als Grundlage der Entwicklungsgeschichte des Semitismus.* Bern 1875. With map.
157. STEVENS (G. J.), *Report on the Country around Aden, Journal of the Royal Geogr. Soc.*, XLIII (1873), p. 295-309.
158. STUHLMANN (F.), *Der Kampf um Arabien zwischen der Türkei und England.* Hamb. Forsch. No. 1. With 4 maps. Hamburg 1916, G. Westermann.
159. SUPAN, *Niederschläge in Arabien. Ergänzungsheft 26 zu Peterm. Mitt.*, 1869.
160. TAMISIER (M.), *Voyage en Arabie.* Paris 1849.
161. TIPPER (M. A.), *Notes on upper Jurassic fossils collected by Captain Lloyd near Aden. Rec. Geol. Surv. India XXXVIII.* 4. 1910.
162. TOPF (Erich), *Die Staatenbildungen in den arabischen Teilen der Türkei seit dem Weltkrieg nach Entstehung, Bedeutung und Lebensfähigkeit.* University of Hamburg, *Abhandl. a. d. Gebiete der Auslandskunde*. Vol. 31, series A Vol. 3. Hamburg 1929.
163. TRITTON (A. S.), *The rise of the Imams of Sanaa.* London and Oxford 1925.
164. VÉLAIN (C.), *Descriptions géologiques de la presqu'île d'Aden.* Paris 1878, p. 9.
165. VOLKENS, *Die Flora der ägyptisch-arabischen Wüste auf Grundlage anatomisch-physiologischer Forschungen.* Berlin 1887.
166. VREDENBURGH (E. W.), *Petrological notes on the rocks, collected by Captain Lloyd near Aden. Rec. Geol. Surv. India XXXVIII.* 4. 1910.
167. WAWELL (A. I. B.), *A modern pilgrim in Mecca and a siege in Sanaa.* Boston 1913. With maps.
168. WEBER (O.), *Forschungsreisen in Süd-Arabien bis zum Auftreten Eduard Glasers. Der Alte Orient VIII* (1907), No. 4.
169. WEBER (O.), *Eduard Glasers Forschungsreisen in Südarabien. Der alte Orient X* (1909), No. 2.
170. WEISL (W. von), *Zwischen dem Teufel und dem Roten Meer. Fahrten und Abenteuer in Westarabien.* Leipzig 1928. 66 illustr., 2 maps.
171. WEISS-SONNENBURG, *Zur verbotenen Stadt Sanaa. Eine Reise von Abessinien nach Arabien.* Berlin 1928.
172. WERDECKER (Josef), *Neue Karte eines Teiles von Nordwest-Jemen. Petermanns Geogr. Mitteilungen*, 1934, No. 5. With map.

173. WERTHER (C. W.), *Von Aden landeinwärts. Beilage zur Allgemeinen Zeitung*, München 1899.
174. WISSMANN (H. v.), *Übersicht über Aufbau und Oberflächengestaltung Arabiens. Zeitschrift der Ges. f. Erdk.* Berlin, 1932, No. 9/10, p. 335-357.
175. WÜSTENFELD (F.), *Jemen im XI. (XVII.) Jahrhundert. Die Kriege der Türken, die arabischen Imāme und die Gelehrten.* Göttingen 1884.

SUPPLEMENTS.

176. ANONTE (Salvatore), *Viaggio nell'Arabia felice. Italiani nello Yemen. Corriere della Sera*, 1930.
177. ANSALDI (C.), *Il Yemen nella storia e nella leggenda.* Roma 1933.
178. ARENDONK (C. van), *De opkomst van het Zaidietische Imamaat in Yemen.* Leiden 1919.
179. BIASUTTI (Renato), *Arabia. Antropologia. Enciclopedia Italiana*, III, p. 899-900. Roma 1929.
180. COMUCCI (Q.), *Rocce dello Yemen raccolte dalla Missione Gasparini. Periodico di Mineralogia*, IV, Roma 1933.
181. FILIPPO (F. de), *Arabia. Storia dell'esplorazione. Enciclopedia Italiana*, II, p. 888-891. Roma 1929.
182. GUIDI (Michelangelo), *San'a. Storia. Enciclopedia Italiana*, XXX, p. 616-617. Roma 1936.
183. HARTMANN (M.), *Die arabische Frage mit einem Versuche der Archäologie Jemens.* Leipzig 1909.
184. HELFRITZ (H.), *Vergessenes Südarabien. Wadis, Hochhäuser und Beduinen.* Leipzig 1936.
185. HUART (C.), *Histoire des Arabes.* Paris 1912-13.
186. LEGRAIN (Léon), *In the land of the Queen of Sheba. American Journal of Archaeology*, II ser., t. 38, 1934, p. 329-337.
187. MIGLIORINI (Elio), *Nuovi viaggi in Arabia. Boll. R. Soc. Geogr. Ital.*, 1932, p. 771-778.
188. MIGLIORINI (Elio), *San'a. Enciclopedia Italiana*, XXX, p. 616. Roma 1936.
189. NALLINO (Carlo Alfonso), *Al-Yemen. Storia. Enciclopedia Italiana*, XXX, p. 836-841. Roma 1937.
190. PHILBY, *Land of Sheba. Geogr. Journal* 92, 1938, p. 339 ff. With maps.
191. ROSSI (Ettore), *Nuove osservazioni sui dialetti del Yemen. Rivista degli studi orientali*, vol. XVII, p. 460-472. Roma 1938.
192. ROSSI (Ettore), *Itinerari Yemeniti. Boll. R. Soc. Geogr. Ital.* Roma 1938.
193. ROSSINI (C. Conti), *Chrestomathia Arabica meridionalis epigraphica.* Roma 1931.
194. STEFANINI (G.), *Arabia. Enciclopedia italiana*, III, p. 891-897. Roma 1929.
195. STEFANINI (G.), *Al-Yemen. Enciclopedia italiana*, XXX, p. 834-836. Roma 1937.

KAUKABÂN.

THE VIEW POINT WAS THE DWELLING HOUSE OF THE EXPLORER,
SITUATED FAIRLY NEAR THE CENTRE OF THE TOWN.

The eastern peak of the Ġebl Ḥaḍûr Nebbî Šu'aib and Ġebl Nuḳûm	47° 16'
The western — — — — —	52° 16'
Ġebl Dîn and Ġebl Nuḳûm	58° 17'
Huṣn of Tlâ and Ġebl Dîn	56° 41'
Ġebl Dî Bîn — — — — —	31° 40'
The mountain actually observed is really named the Ġebl Kânit.	
Ġebl Ḥubbe or Durb and Ġebl Dîn	6° 03'
The highest peak of the Ġebl Mašâna'a and Ġebl Dîn	87° 06'
Ġebl Radmân Ḥaime and Ġebl Nuḳûm	58° 15'
Ġebl Dâmir and Ġebl Nuḳûm	72° 54'
The Ġebl 'Âniz was actually measured.	
Another mountain lying closer than the last two mountains named, and	
Ġebl Nuḳûm	80° 49'
Ġebl 'Âniz with a village and Ġebl Nuḳûm	86° 35'
This is really the Ġebl Šibâm Ḥarâz.	
The highest part of the Ġebl Ḥarîb and Ġebl Nuḳûm	26° 46'
A second peak of the Ġebl Ḥarîb and Ġebl Nuḳûm	25° 36'
The three peaks of the mountain of Ḥaulân and Ġebl Nuḳûm	13° 24'
	15° 16'
	16° 48'

ŞFÂ KAHLÎL.

ROOF OF THE SEMSERA.

Eastern peak of the Ġebl Ḥaḍûr Nebbî Šu'aib and Ġebl Barrâš	34° 25'
Western — — — — —	37° 54'
Ġebl Kânin and Ġebl Barrâš	18° 20'
Eastern peak of Ġebl Ḥaḍûr Nebbî Šu'aib and Ġebl Nuḳûm	33° 01'
— — — — — Kaukabân	41° 29'
Ġebl Ḥaḍûr eš-Šêḥ and Ġebl Barrâš	81° 11'
— — — — — Kaukabân	74° 54'

HUṢN ṬAWÎLA.

Ġebl Rumeih and Ġebl Mudmâr	2° 52'
The angle between the two peaks of the Ġebl Ḥaḍûr Nebbî Šu'aib	2° 41'
The eastern peak of the Ġebl Ḥaḍûr Nebbî Šu'aib and Ġebl Šelfî	43° 50'
— — — — — Rumeih of the	
Ġebl Miswer	147° 13'

The eastern peak of the Ġebl Ḥaḍûr Nebbî Šu'aib and Ġebl Šibâm Ḥarâz ..	48° 10'
— — — — — Ġebl Ġésebe ..	54° 56'

Actually the Ġebl Masâr was seen.

Ġebl Mudmâr and Ġebl Ḥfâš	90° 44'
Ġebl Rumeih and the eastern peak of the Ġebl Šahâre, as obtained by later enquiries	18° 00'
Ġebl Rumeih and Ġebl Maḥḍad	35° 07'
— — — — — the tower of Bukûr	81° 10'

HUṢN TLÂ.

Ġebl Dî Bîn and Ġebl Dîn	53° 05'
In stead of the above, the closer Ġebl Derwe was actually seen	
Ġebl Nâ'aṭ Kânîṭ and Ġebl Dîn	41° 13'
The range observed in Ṭawîla, which was taken to be Sûda, and Ġebl Dîn ..	101° 10'
Actually, Ġebl Šahâre, the western peak.	
Ḥarîm Nehm (also called Zubbet Nehm) and Ġebl Dîn	4° 27'
Ġebl Ḥubbe and Ġebl Dîn	18° 01'
The centre of Kaukabân and the highest part of Ḥaḍûr eš-Šêḥ	109° 31'
Centre of Ḥaḍûr eš-Šêḥ — — — — — the range thought in Ṭawîla to be Sûda, and therefore actually Ġebl Šahâre	51° 21'
Eastern peak of the Ġebl Ḥaḍûr Nebbî Šu'aib and the centre of the Ġebl Ḥaḍûr eš-Šêḥ	123° 11'
Ġebl Nuḳûm and the eastern peak of Ġebl Ḥaḍûr Nebbî Šu'aib	42° 00'
Centre of Ġebl Kânin and Ġebl Nuḳûm	13° 44'
Ġebl Nuḳûm and A Ḥarîb Nehm	28° 03'
— B — — — — —	29° 18'

ĠEBL ḤAḌÛR EŠ-ŠÊḤ.

Centre of the town of 'Amrân and Ġebl Dîn	33° 44'
Ġebl Dîn and Ġebl Nuḳûm	32° 32'
— — — — — peak A of the Ġebl Ḥarîb Nehm	7° 33'
— — — — — B — — — — —	6° 23'
— — — — — peaks A, B and C of the mountain of Ḥaulân given in the angle observations	16° 41'
	18° 30'
	20° 18'
Centre of Ġebl Kânin and Ġebl Dîn	46° 02'
Ḥarîm (or Zubbet) Nehm and Ġebl Dîn	9° 41'
Ġebl Kaṭab Nehm and Ġebl Dîn	5° 41'
Eastern peak of Ġebl Ḥaḍûr Šu'aib and Ġebl Dîn	68° 05'

Ġebl Ĥubbe (Durb) and Ġebl Dīn	17° 30'
The mountain taken as Ġebl Nā'at (Kānit) from Tlā and Ġebl Dīn	41° 23'
Ġebl Dī Bīn and Ġebl Dīn (actually the Ġebl Derwe was measured in Tlā).	53° 37'
Ġebl Dīn and the centre of Kaukabān	59° 03'
— — mountain regarded in the earlier observations as belonging to Sūda. Therefore the western peak of Ġebl Šahāre	104° 56'
Ġebl Dīn and Ĥuṣn Tlā	19° 50'
— Ġebl Radmān Ĥaime	73° 02'
The Tihāma mountain Ġebl Šelfī and Ġebl Dīn	94° 41'
Ġebl 'Āniz and Ġebl Dīn	91° 56'
— Benī Mukatīl and Ġebl Dīn	97° 35'
— Šībām Ĥarāz —	102° 30'
— Masār and Ġebl Dīn	108° 03'

AMRĀN.

Observations were made from the government building situated in the centre of the town.

Ġebl Dīn and Ġebl Ĥaḍūr eš-Šēḥ	110° 29'
— Nā'at and Ġebl Dīn	81° 43'
— Ĥubbe and Ġebl Dīn	41° 32'
Nā'at and Ġebl Dīn	68° 27'
The ruins of Mirḥa on the Ĥaġz and Ġebl Dīn	77° 28'
Ruins on the Ġebl Ġennāt and Ġebl Ĥaḍūr eš-Šēḥ	97° 58'
A view point almost 2 km. south of Rēde and Ġebl Dīn	92° 31'
Rēde and Ġebl Dīn	93° 55'

Measured only in that direction. Rēde itself not visible.

Ġebl Dī Bīn and Ġebl Dīn. Ġebl Šalīl near Rēde is meant.	98° 37'
An attempt was made several times later to fix the position of Nā'at exactly. Glaser gives the final angle between Nā'at and Ġebl Dīn as.	68° 20'
Liġām and Ġebl Dīn	67° 08'

The above statement applies also to Liġām. Actually, the above mentioned Ġebl Nā'at is really the Ġebl Kānit.

NEĠRE.

Centre of 'Amrān and Ġebl Dīn	122° 49'
El-Kaṣr Ġennāt, lying lower down on a mountain slope, has the same angle with Ġebl Dīn as 'Amrān.	
Centre of the Bāb el-Mānkaḍe and Ġebl Dīn	84° 41'

Amrān and the village of Benī Zubeir	99° 24'
Ġebl Ĥubbe and Ġebl Dīn	39° 41'
The ruins on a hill projecting into the Kā'a el-Baun, called Baḍ'a and Ġebl Dīn	93° 36'
Rēde and Ġebl Dīn	89° 12'
The adjacent village of Bejt Šalāl and Ġebl Dīn	53° 18'
Bejt Da'wān and Ġebl Dīn	57° 04'
el-Wārik —	62° 30'
Bejt el-Ġāder —	68° 44'
— Sīle —	67° 53'
el-Ĥāit —	66° 49'
Bejt Ĥarraš —	85° 08'

HĀZ.

Observations from the terrace of the šeiḥ's house built outside the village north-east of the wall.

Ġebl Ĥaḍūr eš-Šēḥ and Ġebl Dīn	92° 04'
— — Kaukabān	35° 15'
— — eastern peak of Ĥaḍūr Nebbī Šu'aib	110° 01'
— — Ġebl Radmān Ĥaime	89° 31'
— — Ĥuṣn 'Arūs	62° 48'
Ĥuṣn Tlā and Ĥuṣn 'Arūs	59° 09'

RĒDE.

THE HIGHEST PART OF THE VILLAGE.

Kaukabān and Ġebl Dīn	24° 50'
Ĥuṣn Tlā —	30° 34'
Neġr — —	28° 16'
Ĥuṣn 'Arūs —	19° 29'
Eastern peak of Ġ. Ĥaḍūr Nebbī Šu'aib and Ġebl Dīn	8° 12'
Ĥuṣn Dōfān — —	14° 19'
Nā'at — —	54° 24'
Lōmī — —	98° 43'
Lōmī and Ġāle	56° 20'
Lōmī and Da'ān	11° 27'
Approximate direction of Zafār and Ġebl Dīn	141° 40'
As 'Amrān could not be seen from Rēde, that town was observed from a more southern viewpoint. The angle obtained here between 'Amrān and Ġebl Dīn was	34° 10'

After returning to 'Amrân, the angle between the above point and Ġebl Dîn
 had the value of 92° 31'
 From here the angle between Rêde and Ġebl Dîn was fixed as 93° 53'

BENÎ ZUBEIR.

Eastern peak of Ġebl Ĥađûr Nebbî Šu'aib and Ġebl Dîn	21° 17'
Ġebl Radmân and Ġebl Dîn	34° 00'
Ḥuṣn 'Arûs —	45° 02'
Ġebl Ḥarîm Nehm —	87° 20'
Reide and 'Amrân	76° 45'
Nâ'at and Ġebl Dîn	138° 56'
Ġebl Katab Nehm and Ġebl Dîn	81° 57'
Ġebl of Ḥaulân and Ġebl Dîn	52° 27'
Kaukabân and Ġebl Dîn	55° 24'
Ḥuṣn of Tîâ and Ġebl Dîn	76° 13'
Ġebl Ĥađûr eš-Šêḥ and Ġebl Dîn	88° 21'
Ġebl Radmân Haime and 'Amrân	82° 11'
Ġebl Ḥubbe (Durb) and Nâ'at	29° 11'
— and Dôfân	31° 11'
— and Ġebl Dîn	106° 11'

KARIM.

250 PACES WEST OF THE ACTUAL VILLAGE.

Nâ'at and Ġebl Dîn	37° 14'
The 3 already frequently observed mountains of Ḥaulân and Ġebl Dîn ...	2° 37'
	4° 22'
	6° 16'
The 2 peaks of the Ġebl Ḥarîb Nehm and Ġebl Dîn	5° 29'
	6° 42'

KOHLÂN.

THE TOWN'S ḤUṢN.

el-Kâre and the Ḥuṣn of the town of Sûda	18° 13'
Ḥalḥale and the Ḥuṣn of the town of Sûda	34° 56'
el-Kâre and the centre of the town of Šahâre	35° 25'
Centre of the town of Šahâre and Ḥuṣn of Sûda	17° 16'
Maflûk Ša'da and Ḥuṣn of Sûda	6° 39'

Ḥuṣn of 'Affâr and Ḥuṣn of Sûda	44° 44'
— and Ka'â of Ḥaġe	81° 21'
— and ez-Zahreïn	79° 20'
— and Sûk of Ḥaġe	82° 22'
— and Na'mân	82° 51'
Ḥuṣn of Doṣfir and Ḥuṣn of Sûda	91° 49'
Centre of Doṣfir and —	91° 00'
The two peaks of the Ġebl Milḥân and Ḥuṣn of 'Affâr	93° 14'
	95° 46'
Ġebl Ḥfâš and —	101° 43'
A peak of the Ġebl Miswer and Ka'â of Ḥaġe, seen from the Ġebl Rumeiḥ	55° 34'
Highest peak of a mountain connecting with the Ġebl Miswer and Ka'â of Ḥaġe. The Ġebl Kîlâlî was observed	67° 53'
Kassaba of Bejt 'Idâke and Ka'â of Ḥaġe	62° 00'
Ġebl Maḥdad and the Ka'â of Ḥaġe	80° 23'

'AFFÂR.

TOWER OF THE ḤUṢN.

Ḥuṣn of Kohlân and Ḥuṣn of the town of Doṣfir	102° 37'
— and centre of Doṣfir	104° 12'
— and Na'mân of Ḥaġe	66° 53'
— and Sûk of Ḥaġe	67° 42'
— and the Ka'â of Ḥaġe	68° 32'
— and ez-Zahreïn of Ḥaġe	70° 12'
el-Kâre and Ḥuṣn of Sûda	24° 36'
— and Kohlân	97° 37'
Centre of Šahâre and Kohlân	25° 56'
Maflûk Ša'da and Ḥuṣn Sûda. The top of the Ġebl Rumeiḥ was observed	28° 40'

ḤAĠE.

TOWER OF THE KA'Â.

Ḥuṣn of the town of Doṣfir and Ḥuṣn of 'Affâr	47° 02'
Centre of Doṣfir and —	46° 08'
Centre of Šahâre and —	28° 13'
Highest point of the Ġebl Ḥfâš and the tower of Ḥaddâd	55° 42'
The two peaks of the Ġebl Milḥân and Ḥaddâd	67° 57'
	71° 56'
Ḥaddâd and Ḥuṣn of Kohlân	90° 57'

Haddád and 'Affâr.....	121° 00'
Kohlân and the highest point of Ġebl Miswer (Ġebl Bejt Fâis).....	75° 25'
Western peak of the Ġebl Šahâre and 'Affâr.....	32° 52'

DOFÎR.

TOWER OF THE HUŞN.

Affâr and the tower of Haġe.....	98° 47'
— and Huşn of Sûda.....	30° 49'
Centre of the town of Šahâre and Sûda.....	28° 49'
The highest point of the range of Šahâre and Sûda.....	34° 04'
Ġebl Ġemima and Sûda.....	43° 08'
Ġal'a of Haġe and the village of Šemsân.....	33° 41'
— and the centre of the village of Mabjan.....	66° 40'

ĠEBL BEJT FÂIS (MISWER).

Eastern peak of the Ġebl Hađûr Nebbî Šu'aib and the Huşn of Tawîla....	14° 28'
Ġebl Hfâš and Huşn of Tawîla.....	80° 38'
Eastern peak of the Ġebl Hađûr Nebbî Šu'aib and Ġebl Bejt 'İlmân.....	51° 26'
Ġal'a of Haġe and the western peak of the Ġebl Šahâre.....	38° 38'

ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF ALL THE NAMES

WHICH APPEAR

ON THE MAP ACCORDING TO THE GEOGRAPHICAL POSITIONS.

A	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
Abraġ.....	15° 48'	43° 56'
el-Abġir.....	15° 28'	43° 51'—43° 54'
Arġab.....	15° 37'—15° 56'	44° 13'—44° 15'
Aškâġ.....	15° 41'	43° 50'
Azraġein.....	15° 25'	44° 12'
el-Azraġein.....	15° 30'	44° 8'

'A

'Âdî.....	15° 52'	43° 47'
'Affâr.....	15° 47'	43° 48'
el-'Ain.....	15° 37'	43° 53'
'Ajâl Sorêh.....	15° 35'—15° 54'	44°—44° 6'
el-'Akl.....	16° 6'	44° 13'
'Aġabet B'. Abû Murâd.....	15° 55'—15° 57'	44° 10'—44° 11'
'Aġabet Da'an.....	15° 50'	43° 54'—43° 56'
'Aġabet Dâniib.....	15° 52'	43° 55'—43° 57'
'Almân.....	15° 28'	44° 9'
el-'Amaše.....	15° 59'	43° 43'
'Âmmed.....	15° 36'	43° 58'
'Amrân.....	15° 41'	43° 56'
'Amrî.....	15° 38'	43° 56'
el-'Anamî.....	15° 39'	44° 12'
'Arâġe 'Affâr.....	15° 47'	43° 40'
'Arâġet el-Ġudeimî.....	15° 46'	44° 4'
el-'Arġa.....	15° 31'	43° 54'
'Arġ el-Kebîr.....	15° 50'	43° 52'
'Arûs.....	15° 29'	43° 54'
'Asr.....	15° 22'	44° 9'
'Attâd.....	15° 58'	43° 44'
'Attâr.....	15° 56'	44° 4'

	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
'Auda el-Himjarī.....	15° 49'	43° 53'
'Aumara.....	15° 38'	44° 14'
B		
Bāb ed-Derb.....	15° 36'	43° 41'
Bāb el-Feghrēn.....	15° 30'	43° 56'
Bāb el-Mankādē.....	15° 59'	44° 8'
Bāb Mengēl.....	15° 24'	44° 10'
Baḍ'ā.....	15° 45'	43° 59'
Bainūn.....	15° 33'	43° 52'
Batūka.....	15° 32'	43° 51'
Bauṣān.....	15° 41'	44° 18'
Behēle.....	15° 51'	43° 49'
B ⁽¹⁾ el-Aḥraḳ.....	15° 45'	43° 56'
B ⁽¹⁾ 'Adlān.....	15° 36'	43° 58'
B ⁽¹⁾ 'Adrān.....	15° 23'	44° 8'
B ⁽¹⁾ 'Āmir.....	15° 40'	43° 57'
B ⁽¹⁾ el-'Anas.....	15° 53'	43° 51'
B ⁽¹⁾ 'Awwāš.....	15° 45'	43° 44'
B ⁽¹⁾ Bādī.....	15° 41'	43° 53'
B ⁽¹⁾ el-Barrādī.....	15° 35'	44° 13'
B ⁽¹⁾ Dafa'.....	15° 40'	44° 11'
B ⁽¹⁾ eḍ-Dail.....	15° 28'	43° 56'
B ⁽¹⁾ Da'wān.....	15° 40'	43° 57'
B ⁽¹⁾ Dānīb.....	15° 51'	43° 57'
B ⁽¹⁾ eḍ-Dīb.....	15° 29'	43° 46'
B ⁽¹⁾ eḍ-Daḥfīf.....	15° 34'	44° 7'
B ⁽¹⁾ eḍ-Darḥānī.....	15° 42'	43° 51'
B ⁽¹⁾ eḍ-Dul'ī.....	15° 41'	43° 59'
B ⁽¹⁾ Fāis.....	15° 37'	43° 39'
B ⁽¹⁾ el-Fakḥ Sad.....	15° 41'	43° 55'
B ⁽¹⁾ el-Farwī.....	15° 42'	43° 42'
B ⁽¹⁾ Ḡādan.....	15° 44'	43° 56'
B ⁽¹⁾ el-Ḡāder.....	15° 42'	43° 59'
B ⁽¹⁾ Ḡufr.....	15° 33'	43° 59'
B ⁽¹⁾ Ḡuzzi.....	16° 7'	44° 10'

⁽¹⁾ Bejt.

	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
B ⁽¹⁾ Hārāš.....	15° 51'	44° 3'
B ⁽¹⁾ Haudal.....	15° 31'	44° 13'
B ⁽¹⁾ el-Ḥadir.....	15° 50'	44° 9'
B ⁽¹⁾ el-Ḥaḡām.....	15° 46'	44° 16'
B ⁽¹⁾ el-Ḥamūdi.....	15° 42'	44° 4'
B ⁽¹⁾ el-Ḥarīṭī.....	15° 48'	43° 53'
B ⁽¹⁾ Ḥamīs.....	15° 33'	43° 51'
B ⁽¹⁾ 'Idāke.....	15° 36'	43° 42'
B ⁽¹⁾ 'Ilmān.....	15° 38'	43° 47'
B ⁽¹⁾ 'Isa.....	15° 31'	43° 54'
B ⁽¹⁾ 'Izz.....	15° 32'	43° 52'
B ⁽¹⁾ el-Kaulī.....	15° 43'	43° 41'
B ⁽¹⁾ el-Ko'ūd.....	15° 44'	43° 55'
B ⁽¹⁾ el-Kurārī.....	15° 38'	43° 38'
B ⁽¹⁾ Kais.....	15° 48'	44° 16'
B ⁽¹⁾ el-Kīdalī.....	15° 52'	43° 52'
B ⁽¹⁾ Kuḥāf.....	15° 52'	44° 3'
B ⁽¹⁾ Madkūr.....	15° 30'	43° 44'
B ⁽¹⁾ Maṣṣūr.....	15° 56'	43° 48'
B ⁽¹⁾ el-Marānī.....	15° 48'	43° 47'
B ⁽¹⁾ Marrān.....	15° 43'	44° 12'
B ⁽¹⁾ el-Merḳasī.....	15° 48'	43° 46'
B ⁽¹⁾ Milejk.....	15° 32'	43° 49'
B ⁽¹⁾ el-Mo'sār.....	15° 45'	43° 55'
B ⁽¹⁾ Mudrik.....	15° 42'	43° 53'
B ⁽¹⁾ Muḥārrah.....	15° 32'	43° 48'
B ⁽¹⁾ Na'am.....	15° 25'	44° 3'
B ⁽¹⁾ Na'ame.....	15° 18'	44° 6'
B ⁽¹⁾ 'Otmān.....	15° 33'	43° 51'
B ⁽¹⁾ Ramaḡān.....	15° 54'	44° 11'
B ⁽¹⁾ Rassām.....	15° 35'	44° 15'
B ⁽¹⁾ Rašīd.....	15° 32'	43° 51'
B ⁽¹⁾ Rejaš.....	15° 38'	43° 54'
B ⁽¹⁾ er-Rubu'ai.....	15° 37'	43° 52'
B ⁽¹⁾ Sīle.....	15° 43'	44°
B ⁽¹⁾ Sināḥ.....	15° 37'	43° 55'
B ⁽¹⁾ Subāḥ.....	15° 33'	44°
B ⁽¹⁾ Sū'.....	15° 41'	44° 12'
B ⁽¹⁾ Šabān.....	15° 50'	43° 52'

	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
B. Šāja'	15° 39'	43° 58'
B. Ša'la	15° 40'	43° 57'
B. Ša'la	15° 48'	44° 3'
B. Šibeil	15° 41'	43° 54'
B. Širāh Allāh	15° 41'	43° 53'
B. Šalāh	15° 49'	44° 20'
B. Šeifān	15° 52'	44° 13'
B. el-Wālī	15° 42'	43° 43'
B. el-Wāsar	15° 50'	44° 18'
B. Wuḥās	15° 52'	44° 4'
B. Zuheir	15° 40'	43° 36'
Beni Ahmed	15° 57'	43° 46'
Beni 'Abd.	15° 55'	43° 54'
Beni Hohš.	15° 47'	43° 38'
Beni Hasan.	15° 57'	43° 47'
Beni Hawār el-A'la.	15° 37'	43° 41'
Beni Hawār el-Asfal.	15° 38'	43° 41'
Beni Hawāt.	15° 32'	44° 14'
Beni Hairān.	15° 45'	44° 9'
Beni 'Izzān	15° 55'	44° 11'
Beni Kudeil.	15° 45'	43° 50'
Beni Mahdī.	15° 39'	43° 40'
Beni Maimūn.	15° 36'	44° 1'
Beni Mūnis.	15° 33'	44° 4'
Beni Nāim.	15° 42'	43° 49'
Beni 'Otbān.	15° 42'	44° 10'
Beni Zeid	15° 42'	43° 59'
Beni Zubeir.	15° 40'	44° 1'
Berriš.	15° 28'	44°
Bukūr.	15° 33'	43° 47'
Burğ el-Ḥiğār.	15° 55'	43° 50'
Bustān Buārī.	15° 33'	43° 54'
Bustān el-Kutn.	15° 32'	43° 54'

D

Da'an	15° 50'	43° 54'
ed-Dār	15° 30'	43° 46'
Darb es-Sultān.	15° 58'	43° 45'

	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
Dār el-Ḥağar.	15° 28'	44° 7'
Darwān.	15° 34'	44° 4'
ed-Derb.	15° 37'	43° 51'
ed-Derb.	15° 49'	43° 40'
Derb el-Aswad.	15° 42'	43° 52'
Derb 'Amrān.	15° 40'	43° 55'
Derb el-Midān.	15° 43'	43° 52'
Derb 'Obeid.	15° 41'	44° 16'
Dire'.	15° 32'	43° 46'
Durūb es-Šā.	15° 42'	43° 45'

D

Dahbān.	15° 26'	44° 10'
Danūb.	15° 44'	43° 32'
Dī Bin.	16° 6'	44° 12'

D

ed-Dabā'in.	15° 45'	43° 55'
Dahjān	15° 53'	44° 2'
Dajān	15° 37'	43° 55'
ed-Dala'ain.	15° 50'	43° 50'
Darafāt	15° 46'	44° 12'
Darbat 'Ali.	15° 27'	44° 7'
Darhān	15° 28'	43° 58'
Défān	15° 43'	44° 4'
Dejān	15° 50'	43° 52'
Doḡfir.	15° 30'	43° 55'
Doḡfir.	15° 45'	43° 34'
Doḡrān.	15° 32'	43° 53'
ed-Doḡrēn	15° 56'	43° 51'
ed-Dubr	15° 52'	44° 9'
Dufūr.	15° 42'	43° 33'
Dulā'.	15° 25'	44° 7'
Dula' el-Esmūr.	15° 42'	43° 44'
Du'at Sūda.	15° 59'	43° 44'-43° 46'

E

Etwa.	15° 50'	44° 18'
---------------	---------	---------

'E	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
'Erk	15° 47'	43° 42'
'Erra	15° 31'	44° 10'
'Erret el-Batta	15° 33'	43° 53'
'Erret el-Esmûr	15° 42'	43° 47'
'Erret en-Nahârî	15° 32'	43° 54'

F

Fiddeh	15° 27'	44° 6'
Fsîra	16° 7'	43° 57'

Ğ

el-Ğa'âr	15° 42'	43° 42'
Ğâhiltja	15° 33'	44° 11'
el-Ğâhiltja	15° 29'	43° 45'
Ğâif Hamdân	15° 38'	44° 3'
Ğâif Srêh	15° 39'	44° 3'
Ğau'ân	15° 29'	43° 46'
Ğaub el-A'lâ	15° 46'	43° 58'
Ğaub el-Asfal	15° 47'	43° 59'
Ğ. ⁽¹⁾ Abû Dejbe	15° 53'	43° 52'
Ğ. Adra	15° 49'	44° 6'
Ğ. Akhûm	15° 52'	43° 50'
Ğ. 'Affâr	15° 48'	43° 39'
Ğ. 'Ajâl Jezid	15° 49'-16° 2'	43° 54'
Ğ. 'Ajâne	15° 35'	44° 3'
Ğ. 'Amr	15° 44'	43° 33'
Ğ. 'Amşî	15° 46'	43° 33'
Ğ. 'Ân	15° 30'	44° 6'
Ğ. 'Arşân	15° 47'	43° 30'
Ğ. 'Arûs	15° 29'	43° 54'
Ğ. 'Awârid	15° 41'	43° 36'
Ğ. Baḥş	15° 39'	43° 51'
Ğ. Barrâş	15° 22'	44° 15'
Ğ. B. Bâdî	15° 42'	43° 52'

⁽¹⁾ Ğehl.

	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
Ğ. B. Fâis	15° 37'	43° 37'
Ğ. B. Ğâî	15° 44'	44° 5'
Ğ. B. 'Ilmân	15° 38'	43° 47'
Ğ. B. 'Izz	15° 32'	43° 52'
Ğ. B. Kadam	15° 41'	43° 41'
Ğ. Benî 'Alâ	15° 54'	43° 49'
Ğ. Benî 'Alî	15° 57'	43° 43'
Ğ. Benî Ğedîla	15° 54'	43° 41'
Ğ. Benî Ğeîş	15° 47'	43° 45'
Ğ. Benî Talk	15° 50'	43° 48'
Ğ. Bûkâse	15° 51'	43° 52'
Ğ. Dâkani	15° 36'	44° 7'
Ğ. Detî	15° 59'	43° 48'
Ğ. Daf'a	15° 33'	43° 53'
Ğ. Dêfân	15° 43'	44° 4'
Ğ. Derwe	15° 59'	44° 5'
Ğ. Dîn	15° 37'	44° 2'
Ğ. Doḡîr	15° 29'	43° 56'
Ğ. Duḡâr	15° 46'	44° 6'
Ğ. Dulâ	15° 32'-15° 34'	43° 48'-43° 52'
Ğ. Durb (Hubbe)	15° 42'	44° 6'
Ğ. el-Fegîrên	15° 30'	43° 56'
Ğ. Ğa'serî	15° 33'	43° 53'
Ğ. Ğeber	15° 44'	43° 32'
Ğ. Ğebġeb	15° 38'	44° 8'
Ğ. Ğemîme	16° 2'	43° 33'
Ğ. Ğennât	15° 42'	43° 54'
Ğ. Ğurbân	16° 2'	43° 48'
Ğ. Ğuwâs	16° 4'	43° 46'
Ğ. Ğâgîrîn	15° 40'	43° 37'
Ğ. Ğîġre	16° 1'	43° 47'
Ğ. Ğadîra	15° 38'	44° 2'
Ğ. Ğadûr es-Şeh	15° 37'	43° 49'
Ğ. Ğadûr Nebbî Şu'aib	15° 17'-15° 19'	43° 54'-44° 1'
Ğ. Ğâġib	15° 28'	44° 9'
Ğ. Ğâġz	15° 38'	43° 53'
Ğ. Ğamme	15° 29'	44° 9'
Ğ. Ğanâdire	15° 58'	43° 50'
Ğ. Ğaumerî	15° 57'	43° 52'

	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
Ġ. Hikl.	15° 52'	43° 48'
Ġ. Hinád.	15° 44'	44° 8'
Ġ. Hşwin.	15° 41'	43° 34'
Ġ. Tram.	15° 28'	44° 4'
Ġ. İsa.	15° 32'	43° 50'
Ġ. İsar.	15° 28'	44° 6'
Ġ. Janûr.	15° 59'-16° 1'	44° 11'
Ġ. Kâme.	15° 47'	44° 9'
Ġ. Kânit.	15° 52'	44° 7'
Ġ. Kilâf.	15° 37'	43° 42'
Ġ. Kşer.	15° 52'	43° 47'
Ġ. Kâ'a.	15° 41'	43° 51'
Ġ. Kanâza.	15° 45'	44° 9'
Ġ. Kanâzid.	15° 46'	44° 8'
Ġ. Karâde.	15° 55'	43° 52'
Ġ. Kunna.	16° 7'	44° 14'
Ġ. Lâu.	15° 32'	43° 52'
Ġ. Liğme.	15° 38'	43° 52'
Ġ. Lubâha.	15° 32'	43° 53'
Ġ. Mâdir.	15° 44'	43° 54'
Ġ. Madrah.	15° 53'	43° 49'
Ġ. Maḥdad.	15° 36'	43° 44'
Ġ. Maḥraṭ.	15° 41'	43° 33'
Ġ. Maḥratte.	15° 43'	44° 10'
Ġ. Maḥwan.	15° 44'	44° 9'
Ġ. Maşâna'a.	15° 34'-15° 39'	43° 44'-43° 48'
Ġ. el-Maşna'a.	15° 36'	43° 40'
Ġ. Meda.	15° 38'	43° 49'
Ġ. Medmere.	15° 30'	43° 52'
Ġ. Mîka.	16°	43° 51'
Ġ. Miswer.	15° 36'	43° 37'-43° 40'
Ġ. Mudmâr.	15° 37'	43° 39'
Ġ. Muḥawwa ('Aşâfire).	15° 46'	44° 5'
Ġ. Nakil.	15° 28'	44° 6'
Ġ. Nâmân.	15° 40'	43° 34'
Ġ. Neğff.	15° 41'	44° 9'
Ġ. Neğre.	15° 37'	43° 32'
Ġ. Nisa.	15° 51'	43° 34'
Ġ. Nuḳûm.	15° 22'	44° 14'

	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
Ġ. Radmân Haime.	15° 23'	43° 54'
Ġ. Rajânî.	15° 32'	44° 1'
Ġ. Rakat.	15° 31'	44° 1'
Ġ. Râkt.	15° 38'	44° 6'
Ġ. Rehêke.	15° 56'	43° 47'
Ġ. Riâm.	15° 51'	44° 19'
Ġ. Rub'a eş-Şarkî.	15° 45'-15° 48'	43° 57'-43° 58'
Ġ. Rumeih.	15° 35'	43° 40'
Ġ. er-Rûs.	15° 51'	44° 14'
Ġ. es-Sama.	15° 35'	44° 17'-44° 22'
Ġ. Saud.	15° 49'	43° 50'
Ġ. Sâut.	15° 27'	44° 7'
Ġ. Sba'in.	15° 56'	43° 42'
Ġ. Sîd.	15° 55'	43° 47'
Ġ. Sîdâre.	15° 59'	43° 49'
Ġ. Sirwabh.	15° 32'	43° 52'
Ġ. Sûk Ġerbân.	15° 36'	44° 3'
Ġ. Şâbake.	15° 51'	44° 16'
Ġ. Şadab.	15° 58'	43° 47'
Ġ. Şahâre.	16° 14'	43° 38'
Ġ. eş-Şakîk.	15° 39'	44° 8'
Ġ. Şandûf.	15° 43'	43° 46'
Ġ. Şânîge.	15° 41'	44° 10'
Ġ. Şauḳab.	15° 46'	43° 56'
Ġ. Şemsân.	15° 29'	44° 7'
Ġ. Şukbt.	15° 37'	43° 49'
Ġ. Şatîl.	15° 49'	43° 58'-44°
Ġ. Şaulân.	16° 7'	44° 13'
Ġ. Şubâra.	16° 8'	44° 15'
Ġ. Şubâre.	15° 54'	43° 52'
Ġ. Taḳfa.	16° 7'	44° 13'
Ġ. Ta'izz.	16° 7'	44° 14'
Ġ. Trijâde.	15° 31'	43° 47'
Ġ. Ta'lân.	15° 54'	43° 37'
Ġ. Tanein.	15° 48'-15° 50'	44° 5'
Ġ. Tlâ.	15° 36'	43° 52'
Ġ. Waktja.	15° 53'	43° 38'
Ġ. Zâfin.	15° 39'	43° 47'
Ġ. Zahzah.	15° 41'	44° 3'

	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
Ğ. Zila	15° 41'	44° 2'
Ğ. Zuléma.....	16° 5'	43° 42'
Ğedr.....	15° 29'	44° 10'
Ğeif el-Balas.....	15° 39'	44° 13'
el-Ğenâdib.....	15° 42'	44° 15'
Ğennât.....	15° 42'	43° 56'
Ğerbân.....	15° 36'	44° 3'
Ğirâf.....	15° 25'	44° 12'
Ğir'an B'. Sinân	15° 45'	44° 16'
Ğirbet Benî 'Alî.....	16° 2'	44° 13'

Ğ

el-Ğail.....	15° 31'	44° 3'
Ğail 'Alî	15° 31'	43° 54'
Ğail el-Kât.....	15° 31'	43° 54'
Ğail Metba'.....	15° 34'	43° 54'
el-Ğamre.....	15° 52'	43° 51'
Ğûle.....	15° 54'	44°
el-Ğûle.....	15° 45'	44° 16'
Ğurze.....	15° 28'	44° 3'

H

Hâğib.....	15° 58'	43° 47'
Hâllake.....	15° 31'	43° 55'
Hamdân	15° 25'-15° 30'	43° 54'-44° 6'
Haum.....	15° 53'	44° 10'
Higre.....	15° 40'	43° 51'
el-Higre.....	15° 38'	43° 38'
Higret Benî Ğeîs.....	15° 58'	43° 46'
Higret ibn-Haidar	16° 1'	43° 47'
Higret Sajad.....	15° 52'	44° 5'
Hirma.....	15° 52'	44° 17'
Hizam.....	15° 39'	44° 9'
Huâ'.....	15° 59'	43° 47'
el-Hukka.....	15° 34'	44° 9'
Hûrube.....	15° 41'	43° 38'

H

	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
Habâbe.....	15° 34'	43° 52'
Habbâr.....	15° 45'	44° 19'
Habbe.....	15° 54'	43° 53'
Hadağân.....	15° 37'	44° 15'
Haddâd.....	15° 38'	43° 36'
Hadûr.....	15° 20'-15° 24'	43° 57'-44° 4'
Hadûr es-Sêh.....	15° 36'	43° 49'
Hağar.....	15° 45'	43° 39'
Hağar.....	16° 7'	44° 14'
el-Hağar.....	15° 49'	44° 6'
Hağar Arhab.....	15° 50'	44° 15'
Hağar Sa'id.....	15° 31'	43° 57'
Hağe.....	15° 41'	43° 34'
Hâğib.....	15° 40'	43° 52'
Hâğil.....	15° 28'	44° 8'
Hağr ez-Zakâtî.....	15° 33'	43° 51'
Hağz.....	15° 39'	43° 53'
Haifa.....	15° 45'	44° 14'
Haiftân.....	15° 31'	43° 49'
el-Hâit.....	15° 43'	44° 1'
Halamlam el-A'îâ.....	15° 41'	43° 45'
Halhal.....	16° 4'	44° 17'
Halhale.....	15° 53'	43° 53'
el-Hamre.....	15° 25'	43° 55'
el-Hamre.....	15° 35'	44° 7'
Hâmuda.....	15° 53'	43° 59'
Hanağân.....	15° 27'	43° 55'
Hârit.....	15° 25'-15° 34'	44° 8'-44° 17'
Hâsid.....	15° 56'-16° 7'	43° 53'-44° 10'
el-Hattâb.....	15° 35'	44° 5'
el-Hâurî.....	15° 32'	44° 8'
Hâz.....	15° 32'	43° 59'
el-Hazne.....	15° 36'	43° 34'
Hîğle.....	15° 36'	43° 58'
Hîkl.....	15° 52'	43° 48'
el-Hille.....	15° 41'	43° 35'
el-Hime'.....	15° 45'	43° 41'
Huşn 'Arûs.....	15° 29'	43° 54'
Huşn Doftr.....	15° 45'	43° 33'

	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
Huṣn 'Erravent.....	15° 27'	43° 55'
Huṣn Ġennābi.....	15° 58'	43° 47'
Huṣn Ġir'ān B'. Sinān.....	15° 45'	44° 16'
Huṣn el-Ġurāb.....	15° 37'	44° 13'
Huṣn Ḥakīl.....	15° 37'	43° 33'
Huṣn Kaṣṣe.....	15° 43'	43° 32'
Huṣn Kaus.....	15° 50'	44° 1'
Huṣn Lekmān.....	15° 29'	44° 7'
Huṣn Mas'ūd.....	15° 47'	43° 40'
Huṣn en-Nāṣire.....	15° 36'	43° 52'
Huṣn en-Nuṣṣa.....	15° 40'	43° 38'
Huṣn Saudān.....	15° 47'	43° 40'
Huṣn Sened.....	15° 43'	44° 7'
Huṣn Subāja.....	15° 31'	43° 53'
Huṣn Sūda.....	15° 59'	43° 46'
Huṣn Tlā.....	15° 35'	43° 53'
Huṣn Tawīla.....	15° 30'	43° 42'

H

Ḥabt.....	15° 51'-15° 57'	43° 37'-43° 44'
el-Ḥādare.....	15° 46'	43° 53'
Ḥallake.....	15° 32'	43° 55'
Ḥamr.....	16° 8'	43° 57'
Ḥamīs el-Wāṣit.....	15° 47'-15° 49'	44° 8'-44° 12'
Ḥarāb Abjan.....	15° 46'	44° 10'
Ḥarāb B'. el-Ġirejre.....	15° 28'	43° 46'
Ḥarāb Ḥaġar Dān.....	15° 46'	44° 10'
Ḥarāb Ibn Ṣāliḥ 'Alī.....	15° 50'	43° 56'
Ḥarāb Kāsim.....	15° 39'	43° 59'
Ḥarāb Kaṣr.....	15° 37'	43° 59'
Ḥarāb Laḥaġ.....	15° 46'	44° 9'
Ḥarāb el-Lākame.....	15° 37'	43° 59'
Ḥarāb Liḥf el-Ḥait.....	15° 50'	43° 56'
Ḥarāb Māre.....	15° 41'	44° 2'
Ḥarāb Masān.....	15° 59'	43° 46'
Ḥarāb Mermel.....	15° 40'	44° 3'
Ḥarāb Raḥbān.....	15° 35'	43° 58'
Ḥarāb er-Rbāḥā.....	15° 37'	43° 57'

	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
Ḥarāb es-Saude.....	15° 44'	44° 1'
Ḥarāb Ṣāḥid.....	15° 45'	44° 4'
Ḥarāb Ṣemr.....	15° 41'	43° 47'
Ḥarāb Ṣīb.....	15° 50'	43° 55'
Ḥarāb Ṣībe.....	15° 37'	43° 59'
Ḥarāb Ṣīr.....	15° 50'	43° 56'
Ḥarāb eṣ-Ṣajad.....	15° 35'	44° 2'
Ḥarāb Ṣalūl.....	15° 37'	44°
Ḥarāb et-Taub.....	15° 53'	43° 55'
Ḥarāb et-Tūmī.....	15° 51'	43° 54'
Ḥarāb el-Wahbe.....	15° 53'	43° 56'
Ḥubbe.....	15° 42'	44° 5'-44° 8'
el-Ḥuff.....	16°	43° 46'

I

Ibn 'Amrān.....	15° 59'	43° 48'
Ibr el-Ġār.....	15° 47'	43° 41'

I

'Ibāl.....	15° 45'	43° 32'
el-'Ibāl.....	15° 42'	43° 41'
'Idān.....	15° 40'	43° 58'
'Irṣan.....	15° 45'	44° 17'
'Isāk.....	15° 57'	43° 47'
'Izzān.....	15° 42'	43° 44'

J

Jeṣī.....	15° 54'	43° 55'
-----------	---------	---------

K

el-Karādīn.....	15° 37'	43° 54'
Kaukabān (Ḥaġe).....	15° 42'	43° 36'
Kaukabān (Ṣībām).....	15° 31'	43° 53'
K. ⁽¹⁾ 'Arūs.....	15° 40'	44° 8'

⁽¹⁾ Kaulat.

	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
K. 'Asejkir	15° 33'	44°
K. B'. el-Kuteibi	15° 44'	44° 5'
K. B'. Tinnā	15° 40'	44° 7'
K. Dar'a	15° 39'	44° 4'
K. ed-Dirre	15° 31'	44° 10'
K. ed-Dāha	15° 42'	44° 3'
K. ed-Dubā	15° 44'	44° 6'
K. el-'Errān	15° 33'	43° 59'
K. el-Fuḡrain	15° 41'	44° 5'
K. Gerbatēn	15° 40'	44° 4'
K. Ġazāl	15° 44'	44° 6'
K. el-Ġirbābe	15° 48'	44° 5'
K. Hizam	15° 38'	44° 9'
K. Ḥattāb	15° 39'	44° 5'
K. el-Ḥāuri	15° 31'	44° 8'
K. Ḥumeiriān	15° 39'	44° 8'
K. Kudeist	15° 40'	44° 2'
K. Mikāb	15° 38'	44° 2'
K. Munakkeb	15° 30'	44°
K. Naurān	15° 45'	44° 3'
K. er-Rummān	15° 40'	44° 5'
K. Sālim	15° 47'	44° 8'
K. es-Sifjatein	15° 45'	44° 3'
K. Suḡeje	15° 44'	44° 3'
K. Sumein	15° 41'	44° 5'
K. Zā'ai	15° 48'	44° 7'
K. Zhl	15° 47'	44° 6'
Kijāl el-Ḥuḡūb	15° 44'	44° 7'
Kijāl B'. el-Ḥadir	15° 50'	44° 9'
Kohlān	15° 43'	43° 42'
Kūhur	15° 41'	43° 46'
el-Kurbāt	15° 37'	43° 58'

K

el-Kā'a	15° 40'	43° 52'
Kā'a el-Arbā'in	15° 41'-15° 42'	44° 7'-44° 9'
Kā'a el-'Aḡma	15° 35'-15° 38'	44° 4'
Kā'a 'Asejkir	15° 34'-15° 35'	43° 59'-44° 3'

	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
Kā'a el-Baun	15° 40'-15° 50'	43° 54'-44° 3'
Kā'a el-Berik	15° 46'-15° 48'	44° 7'
Kā'a Dānib	15° 51'	43° 52'
Kā'a Darḥān	15° 55'-15° 56'	43° 43'-43° 45'
Kā'a Ġir'a	15° 30'	43° 55'
Kā'a el-Ġarīb	15° 45'	44° 5'-44° 7'
Kā'a Ġurze	15° 27'	44°-44° 3'
Kā'a Haum	15° 51'-15° 54'	44° 10'-44° 11'
Kā'a Hais	15° 52'-15° 56'	44° 2'-44° 5'
Kā'a Ḥamrā	15° 43'-15° 45'	44° 8'-44° 13'
Kā'a Ḥams	15° 43'	44° 4'
Kā'a Ḥāmuda	15° 52'	43° 56'-44° 1'
Kā'a Ḥauṣān	15° 34'	43° 52'-43° 55'
Kā'a Ḥmeidān	15° 58'	43° 49'
Kā'a Ḥādare	15° 46'	43° 52'
Kā'a Kalābi	15° 53'-15° 54'	43° 45'-43° 48'
Kā'a el-Kaṣrein	15° 47'	43° 50'-43° 54'
Kā'a Madām	15° 55'	44° 10'
Kā'a Mermel	15° 39'-15° 42'	44° 3'
Kā'a el-Mikāb	15° 39'	44° 1'
Kā'a Munakkeb	15° 29'	43° 59'-44° 3'
Kā'a er-Rikka	15° 31'-15° 33'	44° 4'-44° 10'
Kā'a es-Sah	15° 48'	44° 5'
Kā'a Saḡab	15° 38'-15° 39'	43° 57'-44°
Kā'a Semne	15° 37'-15° 40'	44° 15'-44° 22'
Kā'a Ša'b	15° 49'	43° 56'
Kā'a es-Šems	16°-16° 5'	44° 5'-44° 12'
Kā'a Šāfiya	15° 32'	43° 54'
Kābil	15° 28'	44° 7'
el-Kābile	15° 43'	43° 52'
Kadāf	15° 45'	43° 33'
Kaḡlet el-Kuḡūb	15° 51'	43° 52'
Kāhira	16° 7'	44° 14'
Kaidān	15° 49'	43° 38'
el-Kaile	15° 44'	43° 32'
Kaḡat es-Šerāki	15° 41'	43° 35'
Kallit	15° 49'	43° 48'
el-Karān	16°	43° 48'
Karāntel	15° 58'	43° 47'

	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
el-Karâre.....	15° 40'	43° 32'
el-Kâre.....	15° 54'	43° 49'
Kâretên.....	15° 57'	43° 49'
Kârin.....	15° 41'	43° 48'
el-Karja.....	15° 53'	44° 8'
Karjat ibn-Hâgib.....	15° 50'	44° 6'
Karjat Salm.....	15° 40'	44° 9'
el-Karjatîn.....	15° 37'	43° 55'
Karn el-Jahûdî.....	15° 54'	43° 49'
el-Kaşr (Abraķ)......	15° 48'	43° 55'
el-Kaşr Gennât.....	15° 43'	43° 56'
el-Kaşr (Mermel).....	15° 40'	44° 3'
Kaşr 'Alî ibn Hamze.....	15° 43'	43° 55'
Kassaba Idâķe.....	15° 36'	43° 41'
Kaťat 'Izzân.....	15° 42'-15° 43'	43° 43'-43° 45'
Katwân.....	15° 52'	44° 11'
Kawâre.....	15° 54'	44° 7'
Kimma.....	15° 42'	43° 42'
Kîne.....	15° 45'	43° 58'
Kirjet el-Esmûr.....	15° 41'	43° 47'
Kirjet el-Lâkame.....	15° 27'	43° 56'
Kudam.....	15° 43'	43° 37'
Kûdam.....	15° 46'-15° 51'	43° 42'-43° 45'
el-Kufl.....	15° 37'	43° 39'
el-Kufl (Zafâr).....	16° 7'	44° 14'
Kuhâl.....	15° 42'	44°
el-Kumâme.....	15° 37'	43° 50'
Kumre.....	15° 58'	43° 47'

L

Ligâm.....	15° 34'	43° 55'
Ligâm (Nâ'at).....	15° 47'	44° 5'
Logâba.....	15° 41'	43° 53'
Lômî.....	15° 51'	43° 55'
Lûluh.....	15° 24'	44° 2'

M

Mabjan.....	15° 44'	43° 32'
-------------	---------	---------

	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
Madâm.....	15° 31'	44° 5'
Madâba.....	15° 45'	43° 40'
el-Ma'dabe.....	15° 51'	43° 44'
Madbah.....	15° 24'	44° 9'
Madrah.....	15° 53'	43° 49'
Magarre.....	15° 31'	43° 41'
el-Mâģebe.....	15° 36'	43° 38'
el-Mâģrabe.....	15° 49'	43° 40'
el-Mahâlî.....	15° 37'	43° 52'
Mahatta.....	15° 49'	43° 53'
el-Mâhad.....	15° 39'	43° 52'
Mahâir.....	15° 58'	43° 47'
el-Mahģir.....	15° 45'	43° 58'
Mahill.....	15° 49'	44° 21'
el-Mahm.....	15° 49'	44° 3'
Mahşam.....	15° 53'	44° 15'
Maisân.....	15° 37'	43° 38'
Makârib.....	15° 40'	44° 13'
Maķ'ad.....	16°	43° 48'
Mallaha.....	15° 45'	43° 54'
el-Ma'mer.....	15° 33'	44° 6'
el-Ma'mer.....	15° 44'	43° 55'
el-Ma'mer Neğr.....	15° 40'	43° 55'
Maḡdar.....	15° 44'	43° 36'
Maḡsûr.....	15° 55'-15° 58'	43° 47'-43° 50'
Marâbeť el-Hail.....	15° 58'	44° 11'
Maḡbaḡa.....	15° 52'	43° 47'
Markas.....	16°	43° 47'
el-M'âşfin.....	15° 57'	43° 48'
Maşna'a.....	15° 49'	43° 39'
Maşna'a.....	15° 51'	43° 56'
Matrad.....	15° 54'	43° 56'
Meda'.....	15° 38'	43° 49'
el-Medîna.....	15° 35'	43° 44'
Medînet el-Kuffâr.....	15° 43'	43° 54'
Medînet eş-Şallî.....	15° 43'	43° 58'
Medînet Tulķum.....	15° 50'	44° 2'
el-Medîneteîn.....	15° 43'	44° 7'
Medr.....	15° 49'	44° 15'

	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
Medrese	15° 31'	43° 53'
Meğennet el-Jahûd.....	15° 28'	43° 54'
el-Menkıf	15° 46'	43° 41'
Menkıt.....	16°	43° 47'
Merred el-Gêl	15° 25'	44° 2'
Mesâğid.....	15° 20'	44° 3'
Mesğid el-Hârıtı.....	15° 31'	43° 53'
Mesğid ez-Zâhir.....	15° 29'	43° 42'
Mesğid Zijâdı.....	15° 30'	43° 54'
el-Mesîr.....	15° 30'	43° 53'
Mîka°	16°	43° 51'
Mind.....	15° 18'	44° 2'
Mingide.....	15° 47'	44° 2'
Mirha.....	15° 38'	43° 55'
Mizdid.....	15° 29'	43° 45'
Msâib	15° 44'	43° 39'
Msallâ.....	15° 58'	43° 47'
Munakkeb.....	15° 30'	44°

N

Na°ân	15° 41'	43° 59'
Nâ°at.....	15° 47'	44° 6'
Nadâ°	15° 33'	43° 49'
Na°mân.....	15° 40'	43° 35'
Naqam.....	15° 57'	43° 48'
Naufân	15° 54'	43° 50'
Neğd ez-Zebib.....	15° 43'	44° 6'
Neğr.....	15° 40'	43° 56'
Neşeme.....	15° 55'	43° 49'
Nuhbe.....	15° 58'	43° 47'

°O

el-°Okâfi.....	15° 44'	43° 33'
el-°Orre.....	15° 44'	43° 39'
°Osâm.....	15° 45'	44° 12'
°Otman.....	15° 58'	43° 48'

	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
R		
Rağau.....	15° 50'	44° 10'
Râs en-Nakîl.....	15° 32'	43° 47'
Rauḍa.....	15° 27'	44° 13'
Rebed.....	15° 47'	43° 39'
Rêde.....	15° 50'	44° 2'
Refik.....	15° 53'	44° 16'
Rehêke.....	15° 57'	43° 47'
Riâm.....	15° 51'	44° 19'
Rû°.....	15° 37'	43° 59'
er-Rubt.....	15° 51'	44° 21'
Rukn.....	15° 47'	43° 40'
Rumeih.....	15° 35'	43° 39'
Ruweis.....	15° 57'	43° 48'

S

Sâlim	15° 58'	43° 47'
Sama°.....	15° 37'	43° 38'
Sama°.....	15° 49'	43° 48'
Saud.....	15° 50'	43° 50'
Saud (Karn el-°Afif).....	15° 49'	43° 50'
Saudân.....	15° 56'	44° 3'
Sawâd.....	15° 24'	44° 9'
Sawâd.....	15° 33'	43° 56'
es-Sawâdên.....	15° 45'	43° 56'
Seil el-Habâbe.....	15° 33'	43° 53'
Seil Mağarre.....	15° 32'	43° 40'
Seil Şu°ûb.....	15° 32'	44° 13'
Seil eş-Şarabî.....	15° 34'	43° 38'
Seil eş-Şîn.....	15° 36'	43° 54'
Semisera Ğerbân.....	15° 36'	44° 2'
Semisera (Kâ°a er-Rikkâ).....	15° 32'	44° 8'
Semisera (Tawîla).....	15° 30'	43° 42'
Sir°auf.....	15° 51'	43° 51'
Sûda.....	15° 59'	43° 46'
Sûdat Arhab.....	15° 52'	44° 20'
Sûdat °Ajâl °Abdille.....	15° 56'	44° 14'
Sûdat Hâşid.....	15° 53'	44° 7'
Sûk (Hağe).....	15° 40'	43° 34'

	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
Sûk el-Hamis (Halhal).....	16° 3'	44° 17'
Sûk B. 'Idâke	15° 36'	43° 42'
Sûk (Kohlân).....	15° 43'	43° 42'
Sûk es-Samîl.....	15° 36'	43° 43'
Sûk (Sibâm).....	15° 32'	43° 53'
Sûk el-Wâdî.....	15° 27'	44° 7'
Suna.....	15° 31'	43° 53'
Š		
Ša'h (Lômi).....	15° 37'	44° 14'
Ša'h (Kâ'a Semne).....	15° 50'	43° 56'
Ša'h Dâfân.....	15° 43'	44° 4'
Ša'bet B. Rizkân.....	15° 31'	43° 52'
Ša'bet Dâbah.....	15° 32'	43° 53'
Šahâra.....	16° 14'	43° 40'
Šahrân.....	15° 51'	43° 52'
Šame'.....	15° 44'	43° 33'
Ša'r.....	15° 56'	43° 48'
Šaurîja.....	15° 43'	43° 32'
Šêbere.....	15° 53'	44° 2'
Šemsân.....	15° 42'	43° 32'
Šemsân Bent Geîš.....	15° 58'	43° 46'
es-Šerakî.....	15° 38'	43° 36'
Šeres.....	15° 43'	43° 38'
Šeşşarîm.....	15° 57'	44° 12'
Šîm.....	15° 36'	43° 51'
Šibâm.....	15° 32'	43° 53'

Š

Šaddân.....	16° 6'	44° 17'
es-Šâfî.....	15° 36'	43° 45'
es-Šâja (Hage).....	15° 42'	43° 32'
es-Šâja ('Affâr).....	15° 48'	43° 39'
Šan'â.....	15° 22'	44° 12'
Šarâre.....	15° 49'	43° 52'
Ša'sa.....	15° 40'	43° 34'
Šfâ Kehîlî.....	15° 32'	43° 47'
es-Šîfî.....	15° 43'	44° 7'

	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
Širwâh.....	15° 50'	44° 15'
es-Šurb.....	15° 34'	43° 54'
T		
Talâbe.....	15° 26'	43° 57'
Tikrârî.....	15° 38'	43° 58'
Trijâde.....	15° 30'	43° 46'
T		
Takbân.....	15° 27'	44° 10'
Talût Lâ'a.....	15° 33'	43° 41'
Tlâ.....	15° 36'	43° 53'
Tulut.....	15° 47'	43° 50'-43° 55'
T		
Taiba.....	15° 27'	44° 5'
Taiba ed-Dâhîltîja.....	15° 27'	44° 5'
Taiba el-Hârîgtîja.....	15° 27'	44° 5'
et-Tauf.....	15° 54'	43° 49'
Tawîla.....	15° 30'	43° 42'
'U		
'Uli.....	15° 37'	43° 56'
'Unja.....	15° 39'	43° 35'
W		
Wâdî.....	15° 52'	43° 52'
W. ⁽¹⁾ Ahraf.....	15° 58'	43° 41'
W. Ândar.....	15° 38'	43° 40'
W. As'ad.....	15° 46'	43° 39'
W. el-Azrûb.....	15° 56'	43° 50'
W. el-'Ader.....	15° 32'	43° 53'
W. 'Ajâl 'Alî.....	15° 34'	43° 43'

⁽¹⁾ Wâdî.

	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
W. 'Ajál Hâtîm.....	15° 42'	43° 52'
W. 'Ajál Mûmar.....	15° 34'	43° 42'
W. 'Ajjân.....	15° 40'	43° 33'
W. 'Akḳâr.....	15° 43'	43° 51'
W. 'Aráwer.....	15° 29'	43° 46'
W. 'Aṣab.....	15° 41'	43° 43'
W. 'Attâf.....	16° 7'	44° 20'
W. Bâb el-Feghrên.....	15° 29'	43° 56'
W. Baḍ'â.....	15° 33'	43° 50'
W. B'. el-Kaulî.....	15° 43'	43° 41'
W. B'. Kadam.....	15° 42'	43° 39'
W. B'. Kilâb.....	15° 54'	43° 50'
W. Bel 'Âsirîn.....	15° 38'	43° 34'
W. Benî 'Alî.....	15° 57'	43° 45'
W. Benî 'Aṣab.....	15° 41'	43° 43'
W. Benî Hawâr.....	15° 38'	43° 41'
W. Benî Kudeil.....	15° 45'	43° 46'
W. Bukûr.....	15° 33'	43° 47'
W. Dî Bîn.....	16° 7'	44° 11'
W. Dahr.....	15° 26', 15° 28'	44° 3', 44° 8'
W. Dajân.....	15° 38'	43° 55'
W. Darhân (Sûda).....	15° 56'	43° 46'
W. Darhân (Sibâm).....	15° 28'	43° 57'
W. Dejbe.....	15° 52'	43° 52'
W. Dulâ'.....	15° 25'	44° 8'
W. Fôkâm.....	15° 50'	44° 5'
W. Ġabîb.....	15° 39'	44° 2'
W. Ġazwân.....	15° 31', 15° 32'	43° 51', 43° 49'
W. Ġûle.....	15° 46'	43° 54'
W. el-Hâse.....	15° 40'	43° 34'
W. Hiġle.....	15° 34'	43° 36'
W. el-Hiġre.....	15° 39'	43° 50'
W. Hûrube.....	15° 41'	43° 36'
W. Habarân.....	15° 44'	43° 43'
W. Habt.....	15° 53'	44° 18'
W. Haḍûr.....	15° 35'	43° 50'
W. Haiḍan.....	15° 32'	43° 58'
W. Halhâl (Dofîr).....	15° 44'	43° 36'
W. Halhal.....	16° 1'	44° 17'

	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
W. Hammâm.....	16° 2'	43° 50'
W. el-Hamûdî.....	15° 43'	43° 53'
W. Hanîa.....	15° 42'	44° 1'
W. Hanîṭ.....	15° 45'	43° 43'
W. Haumerî.....	15° 58'	43° 51'
W. Hazâmîr.....	15° 35'	43° 58'
W. Hséb.....	15° 39'	43° 30'
W. Hserr.....	15° 40', 15° 41'	43° 36', 43° 38'
W. Hâllake.....	15° 33'	43° 56'
W. Hârid.....	15° 39'	44° 23'
W. Inkaf.....	15° 51'	43° 53'
W. Kailab.....	15° 39'	43° 43'
W. Kalâbî.....	15° 54'	43° 46'
W. Kaltabî.....	15° 31'	43° 51'
W. Kânî.....	15° 47'	44° 5'
W. Kârî.....	15° 54'	43° 52'
W. Kârîde.....	15° 38'	43° 39'
W. el-Kâre.....	15° 41'	43° 51'
W. Kârin.....	15° 43'	43° 36'
W. Kufl.....	15° 35'	43° 51'
W. Kumâme.....	15° 47'	43° 42'
W. Kutâba.....	15° 32', 15° 34'	43° 34', 43° 47'
W. Lâ'a.....	15° 47'	44° 10'
W. Lahag.....	15° 31'	43° 52'
W. Liġâm (Ġ. Dulâ').....	15° 48'	44° 4'
W. Liġâm.....	15° 42'	43° 37'
W. Liġm.....	15° 38'	43° 52'
W. Liġme.....	15° 47'	43° 42'
W. Lubah.....	15° 40'	43° 39'
W. Ma'ajjane.....	15° 49'	44° 13'
W. Maḍrin.....	15° 47'	43° 47'
W. Mafâd.....	15° 48'	43° 41'
W. Maġsal.....	15° 41'	43° 43'
W. Mahrab.....	15° 49'	44° 7'
W. Maḥdâm.....	15° 56'	43° 51'
W. Maḥras.....	15° 54'	44° 16'
W. Maḥsam.....	15° 39'	43° 59'
W. el-Mahza'.....	15° 38'	43° 50'
W. el-Mâḥad.....	15° 29'	43° 38'
W. Mâ'kir.....		

	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
W. Ma'sâr.....	15° 42'	43° 34'
W. Maur.....	15° 59'	43° 30'
W. Máwir.....	15° 43'	43° 39'
W. Ménsib.....	15° 36'	43° 52'
W. Msállam.....	15° 45'	43° 39'
W. Mu'ajan.....	15° 59'	43° 47'
W. Nabhân.....	15° 31'	43° 53'
W. Na'im.....	15° 30'	43° 53'
W. Na'wân.....	15° 28'	43° 48'
W. Negâr.....	15° 40'	43° 32'
W. Negr.....	15° 39'	43° 56'
W. Nek'a.....	15° 46'	43° 39'
W. Nissân.....	15° 54'	43° 39'
W. el-'Ođda.....	15° 40'	44° 3'
W. 'Otmân.....	15° 58'	43° 50'
W. Rahbân.....	15° 38'	43° 33'
W. Raşaş.....	15° 39'	43° 57'
W. Rû'.....	15° 38'	43° 58'
W. Sağ.....	15° 43'	43° 38'
W. Sâlab.....	15° 38'	43° 52'
W. Salâme.....	15° 42'	43° 37'
W. es-Sawâil.....	15° 43'	43° 35'
W. Shêl.....	15° 33'	43° 47'
W. Sirrî.....	15° 38'	43° 57'
W. Şabbân.....	15° 49'	43° 57'
W. Şahrân.....	15° 50'	43° 51'
W. Şamajân.....	16° 1'	43° 46'
W. Şamîm.....	15° 52'	43° 49'
W. Şaukab.....	15° 47'	43° 56'
W. Şâwar.....	15° 56'	43° 48'
W. Şeres.....	15° 43'	43° 37'
W. es-Şerki.....	15° 54'	43° 43'
W. Şhîm.....	15° 35'	43° 51'
W. Şwâba.....	16° 6'	44° 15'
W. es-Şâfia.....	15° 43'	44° 2'
W. Şâlabe.....	15° 45'	43° 37'
W. Şubâre.....	15° 53'	43° 52'
W. Tahmud.....	15° 45'	43° 31'
W. Ta'lân.....	15° 54'	43° 34'

	LATITUDES.	LONGITUDES.
W. Teğe.....	16°	43° 47'
W. 'Umjân.....	15° 52'	43° 41'
W. Warwar.....	16° 8'	44° 14'
Wa'le.....	15° 48'	44° 2'
Watik.....	15° 49'	43° 51'
Welt Hâlid.....	15° 49'	44° 5'
Wérrik.....	15° 41'	43° 57'
Z		
Zâfin.....	15° 40'	43° 47'
Zubbâd.....	15° 55'	44° 10'
Zubeirât.....	15° 45'	44° 21'
Z		
Zafâr.....	16° 7'	44° 15'
Zahreïn.....	15° 41'	43° 34'
ez-Zubr.....	15° 43'	43° 56'
Zubr Hâsid.....	15° 49'	44° 3'

ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF ALL THE NAMES

OF PLACES WHICH APPEAR IN THE TEXT.

A

Abjan ruins, 59.
 Abrak, 24.
 el-Ahğir, 88.
 el-Ahmadî, 33.
 el-Ahtûb cistern, 46.
 Alexandria, 18.
 Arabia, Arabien, 3, 7, 8, 10, 11, 13,
 18-21, 69, 70, 72, 78, 85, 91, 92,
 93, 95, 96.
 Arhab, 31, 44, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61,
 62, 63, 66, 76, 79, 84, 88, 94,
 95, 96.
 el-Aškak, 46.
 Azrak, 23.
 el-Azrakein, 30.

'A

'Aden, 7, 12, 14, 15, 70, 71, 72.
 el-'Ader, 34.
 'Affâr, 27, 46, 48, 50, 56, 81, 82, 87.
 el-'Ain, 39.
 'Ajâl(i) S(o)rêh, 31, 43, 63, 66.
 'Akabet Tawfî, 37.
 'Almân, 22, 23.
 'Ammed, 42, 91.
 'Amrân, 10, 12, 13, 15, 16, 24, 28,
 29, 30, 38, 40-46, 62, 64, 66,
 80, 82, 90-92, 94.
 (el-) 'Amrî, 42, 43, 91.

'Arake, 43.
 'Arake 'Affâr, 48.
 'Araket el-Kudeimî, 63, 65, 66.
 el-'Ârda, 33.
 'Arûs, 88.
 'Attâra, 67.
 'Auda (el-Himjarî), 25, 26.

B

Bâb el-A'lâ, 24, 46.
 Bâb ed-Derb, 55.
 Bâb el-Feghrên, 31.
 Bâb el-Hadîd, 32-34.
 Bâb Mâjah, 39.
 Bâb el-Mankade, 64.
 Bâb Mengel, 22.
 Bâb es-Serki, 41, 46.
 Bâb Šu'ûb, 30, 31, 58.
 Bâb es-Šabâh, 57.
 Bađ'a, 41, 42.
 Bâğîl, 68, 69.
 Bainûn, 35.
 Batûka, 35.
 Bau'an, 67, 69.
 Baun, 44-46, 56, 65.
 Bejt el-Ahrak, 29.
 Bejt el-'Anas, 26.
 Bejt Bâdî, 46.
 Bejt el-Barrâdî, 58.
 Bejt ed-Darhâni, 47.
 Bejt ed-Dul'i, 44, 45.

C

Constantinople, 20-23.

D

Da'an, 25, 44.
 ed-Derb, 39.
 Deutsch-Rust, 16.
 Dire', 37.
 Durûb es-Šfâ, 47.

D

Dahbân, 23.
 Damâr, 73.
 Danûb, 53.
 Dî Bîn, 63, 90.

D

(ed-) Dabâ'in, 29.
 Darafât, 59.
 Darhân, 31.
 Darwân, 24, 30, 66, 88, 91.
 Dêfân, 66.
 Doffr, 31, 40, 46, 51, 52, 81, 87, 91.
 Dofrân, 33, 34.
 Dufûr, 52.
 Dulâ', 22, 31, 40, 56, 90.
 Dul'at Sûda, 28.

E

Etwa, 60.
 equatorial zone, 79.
 Europe, 7, 9, 67, 68, 70, 72.

'E

'Eğz, 67.
 'Errân ruins, 42.

Bejt Fâis ruins, 55.
 Bejt el-Fakîh, 71.
 Bejt Ġufr, 42.
 Bejt Ġuzzî, 63.
 Bejt Hârâš, 63.
 Bejt 'Idâke, 12, 53-56, 76.
 Bejt 'Îsa, 38.
 Bejt 'Izz, 35, 36.
 Bejt Kais, 60.
 Bejt Makârîb, 58.
 Bejt Mansûr, 27.
 Bejt Na'am, 22, 31, 57.
 Bejt 'Otmân, 36.
 Bejt Rassâm, 58.
 Bejt Réjaš, 39.
 Bejt Sinâh, 41.
 Bejt Sinân, 59.
 Bejt Sû', 58, 88.
 Bejt Šâja', 29.
 Bejt el-Wall, 47.
 Benî Ġubar, 64.
 Benî Hohš, 49.
 Benî Hawâr el-A'lâ, 53.
 Benî Hawât, 58.
 Benî Ġairân, 58, 59.
 Benî Kudeil, 88.
 Benî Mahdî, 53.
 Benî Maimûn, 24, 91.
 Benî Marhab, 53.
 Benî Mûnis, 91.
 Benî 'Othân, 88.
 Benî Radmân tribe, 60.
 Benî Suleimân, 60.
 Benî Zubeir, 45, 88, 92.
 Berlin, 14, 70, 93, 96, 97.
 Bilâd Hamdân, 31.
 Bilâd ibn-Šemsân, 48.
 Bohemia, 72.
 Bohâh, 68, 69.
 Bologna, 7.
 Bombay, 9.

'Erret el-Batta, 34, 38.
'Erret el-Esmûr, 47.
'Erret Šukri, 34, 38.

F

Feğ el-Esmûr, 47.
Fiddeh, 22.
Frankfurt a. /M., 92, 97.

G

el-Gherâs, 14.
Girjet el-Qabîl, 23.
Gotha, 91.
Greenwich, 77.
Greifswald, 19.

Ğ

Al-Ğahm, 71.
Ğauf, 57.
Ğ. ⁽¹⁾ 'Adra', 66.
Ğ. Akhûm, 29.
Ğ. 'Ajâlî Jezîd, 24, 40.
Ğ. 'Amr, 52, 53.
Ğ. 'Ân, 23.
Ğ. 'Arûs, 31.
Ğ. 'Awârid, 50.
Ğ. Bâb el-Feghrên, 31.
Ğ. Bağş, 46.
Ğ. Barağ, 57.
Ğ. Bejt Fâis, 55, 81, 82.
Ğ. Bejt 'İlmân, 56.
Ğ. Bejt 'Izz, 35.
Ğ. Bura', 68.
Ğ. Dâmir, 68.
Ğ. Daf'a, 34, 35.
Ğ. Derwe, 64, 90.

⁽¹⁾ Ğebl.

Ğ. Dîn, 24, 29, 43, 66, 80-82, 88, 92.
Ğ. Doftr, 31, 35.
Ğ. Dofrân, 34.
Ğ. Dulâ', 32-37, 40, 88.
Ğ. Durb, 58.
Ğ. Ğa'serî, 34.
Ğ. Ğeber, 48, 52.
Ğ. Ğennât, 41.
Ğ. Ğurban, 26.
Ğ. Ğadûr es-Šeh, 39, 56, 77, 80, 82, 94.
Ğ. Ğadûr Nebbî Šu'aib, 57, 67, 69, 81.
Ğ. el-Ğağale, 34.
Ğ. Ğağib, 23.
Ğ. Ğşwin, 51.
Ğ. 'Iram, 90.
Ğ. 'İsa, 35, 36.
Ğ. Janûr, 64.
Ğ. Jezîd, 40.
Ğ. Kâme', 59.
Ğ. Kânîğ, 64.
Ğ. Kaukabân, 33.
Ğ. Kilâlî, 55, 56.
Ğ. Kunna, 62.
Ğ. Lâu, 34, 35.
Ğ. Lubâğa, 33-35, 39.
Ğ. Mâdir, 42.
Ğ. Madrağ, 26.
Ğ. Mağdad, 55.
Ğ. Mağrağ, 52.
Ğ. Maşâna'a, 36, 39, 80, 81, 87.
Ğ. el-Maşna'a, 55.
Ğ. Medmere, 33.
Ğ. Miswer, 40, 46, 52, 53, 55, 56, 79, 81, 87.
Ğ. Mudmar, 55.
Ğ. Nuğûm, 30, 76.
Ğ. Rumeih, 55.

Ğ. er-Rûs, 60.
Ğ. Sabr, 71.
Ğ. Sid, 27.
Ğ. Sidâre, 28.
Ğ. Šabağe, 60.
Ğ. Šadab, 28.
Ğ. Šahâre, 80.
Ğ. Šemsân, 90.
Ğ. Šibâm Ğarâz, 67.
Ğ. Šukbî, 56.
Ğ. Ša'fân, 68.
Ğ. Šallî, 44, 91.
Ğ. Šaulân, 62.
Ğ. Šubâra, 62.
Ğ. Taffa, 62.
Ğ. Ta'izz, 62.
Ğ. Tanein, 64, 65.
Ğ. Tanên, 44.
Ğ. Ussil, 68.
Ğ. Zâfin, 46, 47.
Ğ. Zahzah, 45.
Ğedda, 20.
Ğedr, 23, 66.
el-Ğehannem, 33.
el-Ğennâbî, 28.
el-Ğennât, 24.
Ğerbân, 66.
Ğirâf, 23.
Ğir'ân, 59.
Ğirbet Benî 'Alî, 60-62.
el-Ğirejre, 37.
Ğöf, Ğauf, 10, 14, 57, 72, 73.

Ğ

Ğail el-'Alî, 33.
Ğail 'Awwar, 38.
Ğail el-Kât, 33.
Ğail el-Wâsil, 34.
el-Ğamre, 26.
Ğeil Hirrân, 62.

Ğel es-Šeh, 35.
Ğûle, 44.

H

Hamburg, 8, 12, 14, 93, 97.
Hamdân, 42, 57, 66.
Hâvam, 60.
Hiğre, 46.
el-Hukka, 14.

H

Habâbe, 35, 39, 56.
Habâbî valley, 56.
Ğadramaut, 8, 15, 16.
Ğadûr es-Šeh, 38-40.
el-Ğağala, 33.
Ğağar, 49, 62.
el-Ğağar, 65.
Ğağar Arhab, 60.
Ğağar Dân ruins, 59.
Ğağar Zakâtî, 36.
Ğağe, 13, 15, 46, 48-53, 75, 80-82, 87, 91.
Ğağib, 28, 46.
Ğaifa, 59.
Ğalamlam el-'Alâ, 47.
Ğalhal, 61.
Ğalhale, 26, 40.
el-Ğamme, 23.
Ğarâz mountain-knot, 69.
Ğarîğ, 58.
Ğâsid, 43, 44, 57, 59, 61-63, 66, 76, 79, 95, 96.
Ğâsid frontier, 60.
Ğâsid villages, 43.
el-Ğaurî, 66.
Ğaurî-range, 24.
Ğâz, 14, 42.
Ğiğle, 43.

Hille, 51.
 Hime', 48.
 Hizjez, 73.
 (el-)Hodeida, 10, 12, 14-16, 20, 21,
 67, 69, 70, 87, 92, 96.
 Hoğeila, 67, 69, 71.
 Huşn 'Aḡār, 48, 49.
 Huşn 'Arūs, 31, 35, 39, 88.
 Huşn Doḡir, 52, 82.
 Huşn Kā'a, 46.
 Huşn Kaus, 44.
 Huşn Kohlân, 47, 48.
 Huşn Lekmân, 24.
 Huşn en-Nāṣire, 39.
 Huşn Sened, 58, 59.
 Huşn Tlâ, 38, 78, 81.
 Huşn Tawila, 56, 81, 82.
 Huşn Zafâr, 61.

H

Habt, 27.
 Hâllake, 31, 38.
 Hamr, 28.
 Harâb 'Izzân, 47.
 Harâb Şâhid, 65.
 Harâb Şemr, 47.
 Harâb et-Taub, 26.
 Hubbe, 58, 59.

I

Ibb, 71, 72.
 Ibn Şâlih 'Alî ruins, 25.

I

'Ibâl, 53.
 'Isâk, 27.

J

Jerim, 73.

K

el-Karâdîn, 39.
 Kaukabân (Hağe), 50, 51.
 Kaukabân (Şibâm), 12, 15, 30-32, 34-
 36, 38, 39, 44, 51, 75, 80, 82,
 86, 92, 94.
 Kaulat 'Asejkir, 91.
 Kohlân, 46-48, 56, 80.
 Komotau, 16.
 Kopenhagen, 8.
 (el-) Kurbât, 42, 43.

K

el-Kā'a, 46.
 Kā'a el-'Ağma, 88.
 Kā'a el-Baun, 24, 25, 29, 40, 41, 44,
 84, 90.
 Kā'a el-Berik, 66.
 Kā'a el-Ġenedije, 72.
 Kā'a Ġurze, 31.
 Kā'a Haum, 60.
 Kā'a Hais, 40, 44, 64-66, 90.
 Kā'a Hamrâ, 59.
 Kā'a Hams, 66.
 Kā'a Hāmuda, 25, 44.
 Kā'a Madâm, 61.
 Kā'a Mermel, 45.
 Kā'a Munakkeb, 31.
 Kā'a Nisâl, 58.
 Kā'a er-Rikka, 24, 66, 88, 90.
 Kā'a es-Sabawât, 35.
 Kā'a Serğên, 66.
 Kā'a eş-Sems, 64, 90.
 Kâbil, 90.
 el-Kâbile, 46.
 Kadâf, 53.
 Kaftet el-Kuḡûb, 26.
 Kâhira, 62.

M

Kahwet el-Habt, 68.
 el-Kaile, 53.
 ka'a Hağe (citadel), 51.
 el-Kâre, 26.
 Kârin, 46, 47.
 Karjat, 55.
 Karjat ibn Hâğib, 64.
 Kârn el-Jahûdî, 26, 27, 82.
 Kârn el-Wa'l, 67, 69.
 el-Kaşr (Abraḡ), 29.
 el-Kaşr Ġennât, 24, 41, 42.
 el-Kaşr (Mermel), 45.
 Kaşr 'Alî ibn Hamze, 42.
 Kaşr 'Amrân, 41.
 Kaşr Hâz, 42.
 Kaşr Rû', 45.
 Kassaba 'Idâke, 55, 56.
 Kassaba Karântel, 28.
 Kaḡat 'Izzân, 47.
 Kirjet el-Eşmûr, 47.
 Kirjet el-Kâbil, 23.
 el-Kufl, 53.
 el-Kufl (Zafâr), 62.
 Kuḡâl, 44, 45.
 el-Kumâme, 39.
 Kumre, 28.

L

Lahağ ruins, 59.
 Laheğ, 72.
 Leipzig, 12, 15, 96.
 Leyden, 15.
 Liebeschitz, 16.
 Liğâm, 65, 66.
 Liḡ el-Hait ruins, 25.
 Litschkau, 16.
 (el-) Lômî, 25, 26, 40, 44, 82.
 London, 12, 13, 92, 93.
 Lubâha, 33.

Ma'ber, 73.
 Mabjan, 52.
 Madâba, 49.
 Madbah, 22.
 el-Mâgebe, 55.
 el-Mahâlî, 39.
 Mahatta, 25.
 Mahâdir, 73.
 Makârib, 88.
 (el-) Ma'mer, 24, 30, 66.
 Marâbeṭ el Hail, 61.
 Mârib (Mareb), 8-10, 66, 67, 70-72,
 96.
 Masân ruins, 28.
 el-Maşâna'a, 40.
 Maşâna'a group, 55, 56.
 Mâşfin, 27.
 Meda', 56.
 Medîna, 56.
 Medînet el-Kuḡâr, 42.
 Medînet eş-Şallit, 41.
 Medînet Tulkum, 44.
 el-Medînetein ruins, 58.
 Medr, 60.
 Mefhak, 69.
 Menâha, 67, 69.
 Menkîf, 48.
 Mesğid ez-Zâhir, 37.
 el-Meşîr plateau, 33.
 Mettne, 67, 69.
 Mind, 67, 69.
 Mizdid, 37.
 Mocca (Mokka), 9.
 Mšâib, 49.
 Mşallâ, 28.
 Muḡawwa range, 65.
 Munakkeb, 57.
 Munich, 73, 96.

N

Ná'at (Ná'it), 16, 43, 44, 46, 64-66.
 Nadá', 36.
 Na'mán, 51.
 Naufán, 27.
 Nedjrán, 10.
 Neğd ez-Zebib, 58.
 Neğr, 29, 41-43, 45.
 Nešeme, 27, 28.
 Nilland, 91.
 North Africa, 20.

O

Orient, 9, 73.

'O

el-'Orre, 49.
 'Otban, 58.

P

Paris, 10, 12, 17, 18, 20.
 Persian Gulf, 92.
 Persischer Golf, 96.
 Podersam, 16.
 Port-Said, 18, 20.
 Prague, Praha, 4, 15, 16, 17, 96.

R

Rašid (B'), 36.
 Rauđa, 58, 90.
 Rêde, Reida, 16, 25, 43, 44, 63, 91.
 Rehêke, 27.
 Rei'an, 69.
 Riâm, 60.
 River Tihâma Môr, 29.
 Roma, 11, 12, 16, 91.
 Rû', 45, 91.

S

Saaz, 16.
 Saba, 10, 57, 72.
 Salm, 88.
 Sawád, 22.
 Semsera ('Amrân), 41.
 Semsera Gerbân, 24.
 Semsera (Ká'a er-Rik̄ka), 66.
 Semsera (Kaukabân), 32.
 Semsera (el-Kâre), 26.
 Semsera (Šfâ Kehlil), 36.
 Semsera (Tawila), 37.
 Semsera Tlâ, 38.
 Serât, 48.
 Sirwahb, 33, 34.
 South Africa, 18.
 South Western Arabia, 88.
 Sûda, 26-28, 81, 82.
 Sûdarabien, 12, 73, 96, 97.
 Sûk (Hağe), 51, 52.
 Sûk el-Hamîs, 67.
 Sûk B' Idâke, 56.
 Sûk (Kohlân), 48.
 Sûk es-Samîl ruins, 56.

Š

Ša'b (Lômi), 25.
 Ša'b ridge, 53.
 Ša'bet Bejt Rizkân, 34.
 Ša'bet Dâbah, 34.
 Šahîm (Šhîm), 39.
 Šaurîja, 52.
 Šemsân, 52.
 Šéres district, 50.
 Šéres system, 52.
 Šeşsarîm, 60, 61.
 eš-Šîb ruins, 25.
 Šibâm, 12, 22, 30-36, 38, 56, 57, 62, 92.

U

Udein, 71.
 Upper Egypt, 18.

'U

'Uhl, 41.

V

Venetia, 7.
 Vienna, Wien, 9, 18, 20, 21, 70, 72, 96.
 Vorderasien, 96.

W

W. ⁽¹⁾ Ahraf, 26.
 W. Ândar, 53.
 W. As'ad, 49.
 W. el-Azrûb, 26.
 W. 'Ajâl 'Alî, 56.
 W. 'Ajâl Hâtîm, 46, 47.
 W. 'Akkâr, 88.
 W. 'Arâwer, 37.
 W. 'Attâf, 62.
 W. Bâb el-Fagrên, 31.
 W. Bađ'a, 36.
 W. Bejt Kilâb, 26-29, 40.
 W. Benî 'Asab, 47.
 W. Benî Hawâr, 53.
 W. Benî Kudeil, 88.
 W. Bukûr, 36.
 W. Dî Bîn, 63.
 W. Dahr, 22, 23, 31, 57, 90, 94.
 W. Dajân, 40.
 W. Darhân, 27.

Šîr ruins, 25.
 Šîrbab ruins, 57.
 Šu'ûb stream, 58.

Š

Ša'da, 81.
 Šaddân, 62.
 eš-Šâfi, 56.
 Šajad country, 64.
 Šallît ruins, 43.
 Šan'â, 5, 7-16, 20, 21, 23, 29, 30, 32, 38, 45, 46, 52, 57, 58, 60, 66-74, 76, 77, 82, 83, 85, 87, 89-96.
 Šarâre, 25, 28.
 Ša'sa, 51, 52.
 Šfâ Kehlîl.
 Šîrwâh ruins, 60.
 eš-Šurb, 38.

T

Ta'izz, 71, 72, 92.
 Tihâma, 36, 37, 68, 71.
 Tihâma regions, 55.
 Tronitz, 16.
 Tunis, 18.

T

Takbân, 23.
 Tlâ, 30, 38-40, 82.
 Tulut plateau, 46.

T

Taiba, 22, 23, 90.
 Tawila, 15, 30, 36, 37, 40, 56, 81.

(1) Wadî.

W. Dulá', 57.
 W. Fokám, 65, 66.
 W. Gabib, 88.
 W. Gazwán, 35, 36.
 W. Higre, 46.
 W. Húrube, 50.
 W. Habarân, 47.
 W. el-Hağar, 65.
 W. Halhal, 60, 62.
 W. Hania, 45.
 W. Higân, 68.
 W. Hséb, 52.
 W. Hârid, 90.
 W. Kumame, 39.
 W. Lâ'a, 36, 37, 40, 55, 56, 81.
 W. Lahag, 59.
 W. Liğâm, 36, 50, 65.
 W. Mađrîn, 60.
 W. Mađdâm, 66.
 W. Maḥsam, 60, 61.
 W. Maur, Môr, 26, 40, 47.
 W. Mautab, 49.
 W. Máwir, 49.
 W. Mefhak, 67.
 W. Ménsib, 39.
 W. Msállam, 49.
 W. Nabhân, 32, 33.
 W. Na'im, 32, 33.
 W. Na'wân, 37.
 W. Nek'a, 49.
 W. 'Ođda, 45.
 W. 'Otmân, 26.
 W. Râs en-Naḥil, 36.
 W. Rú', 24, 45.
 W. Sağ, 49.

W. Sahâm, 68.
 W. Salâme, 50.
 W. Samim, 26, 40.
 W. es-Sawâil, 50.
 W. Shêl, 36.
 W. Šahrân, 26.
 W. Šaukab, 29.
 W. Šeres, 40, 47, 48, 50, 53, 55, 76.
 W. Šhîm, 39.
 W. Šu'ûb, 23.
 W. Šwâba, 62, 90.
 W. Tahmud, 53.
 W. Tałân, 49.
 W. Warwar, 62.
 Wałân, 73.
 Well Hâlid, 64.
 Wérrik, 43-45.

Y

Yémen (Jemen), 3, 5, 7-16, 18, 20-
 23, 27, 28, 38, 52, 67, 68, 71,
 73, 78, 79, 81, 85, 87-93, 95,
 96, 97.

Z

Zâfin, 47.
 Zebîd, 71.

Z

Zafâr, 43, 57, 60-62, 70.
 Zahrein, 51.
 Zubr, 24.

GENERAL INDEX

INDEX OF PERSONS AND THINGS.

A

'Abdullâh Effendi, Major, 25.
 Abhandlungen, 14, 93.
 Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-
 Lettres, 10, 18, 20.
 agriculture, 49.
 Ahmed Paša, commandant, 68.
 alluvial sand, 44.
 altitude, 25, 32, 46, 48, 55, 62.
 'Amer-Bey, Muṣṭafâ, 16.
 American engineers, 13.
 Ancient Times, 7.
 aneroid, 70, 76.
 angle-measurements, 5, 27, 28, 30, 36,
 37, 39, 41, 44, 46, 47, 55, 74,
 76-78, 80, 87.
 animosity, 53.
 annual series, 73, 87.
 antiquity, 39.
 apes, 50.
 Arab geographers, 7.
 Arabian peninsula, 7, 73.
 Arabic characters, 5, 74, 85, 86.
 Arabic countries, places, population,
 18, 32, 40.
 Arabic edition, inscriptions, manuscripts,
 names, script, 3, 8, 70, 73, 86, 94.
 Arabic experts, 19.
 Arabic map, 85, 86.
 Arabic students, 52.
 Arabic World, 4, 85.
 Arabs, Arabians, 18, 36, 40, 44, 50,
 59, 60, 64, 66, 95.
 archaeological investigations, studies,
 work, 58, 60, 65, 70, 71.

archaeologist, archaeology, 94, 95.
 Arḥab people, 65.
 Arḥab ūihs, 58.
 Arnaud, Joseph Thomas, 9, 70.
 astronomical figures, fixation, measure-
 ments, survey, 21, 25-27, 29, 30,
 32, 76, 77, 80-82.
 astronomical and meteorological jour-
 nals, 69.
 astronomische Beobachtungen, 69.
 Atlas by Berghaus, 91.
 Atlas (hand-) by Stieler, 93.
 attack of fever, 55.
 attack of suffocation, 20.
 Auslandskunde, 14, 93, 97.
 Austrian branch-committee, 18.
 Austrian Consul-General, 18.
 Austrian Ministry of Culture and In-
 struction, 69.
 Austro-Hungarian Consulate, 18.
 azimuthal measurements, 24-27, 30, 35-
 37, 41, 45, 58, 62, 64, 65, 75,
 78, 83, 94.

'A

'Aden Sheet, 93.
 'akd (artificial arches), 32.
 'Amer, Mohammed, 16.

B

baggage, 29, 53, 54.
 Bakil people, 59.
 Bakil ūiḥ, 63.
 balak, 59, 64.

- bananas, 28, 53.
 barley, 24, 64.
 Barthema, Ludovico di, 7.
 basalt bosses, 29.
 basalt rock, 31, 42.
 basaltic crags, 64.
 basaltic formation, 64.
 Bauernfeind, Georg Wilhelm, 8.
 Beneyton, A., 12, 92, 96.
 Benzoni, 12.
 Berghaus, 91.
 berik (water-basin), 59.
 birket (water-tank), 26.
 Bonne's projection, 79.
 boussole, 70.
 Brandt, Bernhard, 4.
 Brikcius, M. A., 15.
 British Museum, 70.
 bronze tablets, 10.
 Burchardt, Hermann, 12, 96.
 Bury, G. Wyman, 13.
- C
- cactus (-thicket), 37, 49.
 camels, 50.
 cartographic representation, results,
 picture, productions, 5, 41, 85, 87,
 91, 93, 94.
 Casella maximum- and-minimum ther-
 mometer, 76.
 cavities, 25.
 Charnay, P., 12.
 Cherruau, M. V., 13.
 chronometer (pocket-), 30, 70, 75, 76,
 77, 81.
 cistern(s), 24, 25, 27, 31-33, 36, 38,
 45-47, 50, 62, 63.
 city-wall, 77.
 coffee bushes, groves, shrubs, 50, 53.
 coffee country, 71.

- coffee cultivation, gardens, growing,
 plantations, 28, 48, 49, 50, 52, 53,
 67.
 coffee markets, 48.
 coffee house, 46.
 Coghlan, 10.
 communication, 55.
 compass, 26, 52, 58, 75, 78.
 Congress Committee, 17.
 corn, 22, 57.
 Corpus inscriptionum Semiticarum, 10.
 Cramer, Chr. Carl, 8.
 critical comparison, 87.
 croquis, 62.
 Cruttenden, Charles J., 9.
 culture region, 68, 72.
 Czechoslovak journalist, 15.

D

- daili (water-supervisor), 23.
 Danish King, Frederick V, 8.
 daum-tree(s), 62, 63.
 Dean of the Natural Science — Philoso-
 phy Faculty, 16.
 declination, 78.
 Deflers, M. A., 12.
 Derenbourg, H., 19.
 Deutscher Orientalistentag Hamburg, 12.
 deviation, 77.
 Docteur, Baron von, 17.
 drainage (-net, -system), 48, 55, 86,
 90.
 drinking-water, 26.
 dry valleys, 83.
 Dutch consul, 15.

D

- durra, 25, 63.
 Dû Husên tribe, 57.
 Dû Moḥammad, 57.

D

- dahja-thorn, 49.
 Darhānī Šeih, 46.

E

- Egyptian map-production, 86.
 Egyptian University, 16.
 Ely, M. M., 13.
 embankment, 71.
 English colonel, 10.
 English map(s), 70, 87, 89-92.
 English naval officers, 9.
 English transcription, 90.
 epigraphic material, 9.
 ethnographic material, observations, stu-
 dies, 8, 15, 71.
 European, 7-10, 72, 73.
 excursion(s), 9, 11, 12, 14, 22, 25,
 28, 29, 43, 57, 74, 79.
 expedition(s), 7-9, 11-19, 21, 43, 45,
 57, 70, 74, 84, 94.
 expeditionary routes, 4, 89.

F

- fekih (learned man), 71.
 fermān (permission), 21.
 fêš (stony-waste), 64, 66.
 Feuerstein, A., 72.
 Flussystem, 92.
 focal length, 75.
 fog-bank, 47.
 forerunner(s), 11, 59, 70, 73.
 Forskål, Peter, 8.
 fortress, 44, 45.
 foundation-walls, 45, 60.
 French Academy of Inscriptions, 68.
 French apothecary, 9.
 French botanist, 12.
 French engineer, 12, 92.

- Fresnil, 9.
 Frey, Ulrich, 96.
 Fritzsche, G. E., 91.

G

- Gabelsberg shorthand, 5, 74.
 Gebirgsbau, 92.
 geodetic connection, studies, tasks, work,
 17, 32, 39, 75.
 geographical calculations, features,
 knowledge, material, observations,
 works, 5, 9, 15, 51, 68, 73, 83,
 93, 95.
 Geographical Section, 93.
 La Géographie, 12, 13.
 Geographische Forschungen, 4, 69, 74,
 78, 88.
 Geographische Gesellschaft, 21, 70.
 German-Jewish missionary, 9.
 Germau physician, 21.
 German university, 86.
 Gesellschaft für Erdkunde, 12, 14, 93,
 95, 97.
 ghetto, 48, 51.
 Glaser, Eduard, 3-6, 11, 13-17, 20,
 21, 23, 25, 26, 28-31, 33-41, 43-
 46, 49, 51, 52, 54, 56-61, 63-78,
 81-97.
 Glaser Collection, 72, 96.
 Govern, Mac, 13.
 government building, 27, 37, 41.
 Governor-General, 20, 67.
 graduation, 89.
 gravestones, 36.
 Greeks, 21.
 Grohmann, Adolf, 3, 86, 94, 96.

Ġ

- ġurūf, 33, 34, 39.

H

Haig, F. T., 11.
 Halévy, Joseph, 10, 57, 70, 72.
 Hamburgische Universität, 14, 97.
 Al-Hamdānī, 67, 96.
 Hamdānī's Geography, 73.
 Hann, J. v., 69.
 Harris, W. B., 12.
 hatching, 84, 91, 92.
 Haven, Chr. v., 8.
 Helfritz, Hans, 15, 96.
 hill-crests, 90.
 Himyaritic building, 42.
 Himyaritic castles, 34.
 Himyaritic inscriptions, 29, 33.
 Himyaritic origin, 42.
 Himyaritic ruins, 42, 58.
 Hogarth, 8.
 Holub, 18.
 Hommel, 73.
 horizons artificial, 75.
 horizontal lines, 89.
 Hulton, 9.
 human geography, 86.
 humidity, 50, 54, 55, 68.
 Hunter, F. F., 91, 92.
 hypsometric lines, 28.

H

Ḥāsid Arabs, 57, 61, 63, 66.
 Ḥāsid šeiḥs, 58.
 Ḥusain-Bey, Ṭāḥā, 16.
 Ḥuzayyin, 16.

H

Ḥalife, 62.

I

Idrisi, 7.
 illustration(s), 26, 92.
 Imām(es), 9, 32, 62.
 Imām Jahja, 15.
 Imām Šaraf ed-Dīn, 52.
 incident(s), 30, 54, 59.
 index-error, 78.
 inscriptions, 66, 71-73.
 instrument(s), 6, 26, 30, 31, 57.
 insubordination, 43.
 Intelligence Division, 88.
 International Geographical Congress, 17.
 International One-in-a-million, 93.
 iron objects, 78.

I

ʿinab (giant cactus), 25.
 ʿIzzet Paša, Marshall, 20.

J

Jewish antiquary, 11.
 Jewish cemetery, 35.
 Jewish quarter, 22, 26, 32-34, 56, 59.
 Jewish village, 35.
 Jews, 51.
 journey(s), 9, 14, 20, 21, 29, 30, 36, 38, 40, 46, 56, 57, 67, 69-71.
 Jupiter, 77.
 Jusef Effendi, officer, 28.

K

Katabanic inscriptions, 73.
 Krumpholz, H., 69, 96.

K

Ḳabāil tribes, 59.
 Ḳabile, 61.
 ḳaimakām (highest official), 37, 51.

L

Lamare, P., 13, 96.
 landforms, 83, 89, 90.
 Langer, Siegfried, 11, 20.
 Langhans, 4.
 latitude, 29, 49, 52, 55, 70, 75-77, 81, 82, 87, 89.
 lava, 24, 41, 57-59.
 lava deposit, 29, 44.
 Lesch, Walter, 96.
 Lichtenstaedter, Siegfried, 96.
 limestone, 31, 35, 40, 41, 44.
 linear distance, 78.
 linguistic studies, work, 70, 71, 73.
 longitude, 47, 49, 55, 63, 70, 75, 76, 77, 79, 82, 89.

M

madāfīns (granaries), 39.
 magnetic needle, 78, 83.
 malachite formation, 57.
 manners and customs, 18, 22, 45, 59, 95.
 Manzoni, Renzo, 10, 11, 91.
 map construction, production, work, 5, 74, 79, 80, 85-88, 90, 91, 95.
 Map of Arabia, 92.
 marginal regions, 84, 91.
 market-place, 23, 38, 55.
 mathematical estimations, studies, 17, 83.
 meander(s), 22, 27, 89.
 mesāğid(s) (prayer-houses), 32, 34.
 mesāğid ruins, 37, 55, 60.
 metal protractor, 80.
 meteorological instruments, 76.
 meteorological observations, readings, work, 15, 21, 25, 27, 50, 57, 68, 70.
 meteorological station, 15.

meteorologische Beobachtungen, 69, 96.
 Meulen, van der, 15.
 Middle Ages, 7, 91.
 Millinger, Charles, 10.
 minaret, 38.
 Minayitic inscriptions, 70.
 Minaean Empire, 10.
 mission archéologique, 10.
 Mittwoch, Eugen, 12, 14, 97.
 modernity, 38.
 pre-Mohammedan days, 32.
 Mordtmann, J. H., 14, 97.
 mosque, 23, 29, 30, 32-34, 38.
 mountain-chain, -knot, -peaks, -range, -ridge, -system, 22, 29, 31, 32, 47, 51, 55, 56, 62, 80, 81, 84, 90.
 mountain names, 84, 86.
 mountain-side, -slopes, -spur, 22, 25, 28, 37, 49, 64.
 mudīr, 35, 54.
 Müller, David Heinrich, 18-20, 72, 96.
 muḳahwī (lodging-house keeper), 44.
 mule-driver(s), 30, 54.
 mules, 23, 49, 50, 78.
 muleteam, 47, 49, 53, 54.
 muleteers, 23, 28, 29.
 muzejjin, 44.

N

Nachtigal, 17.
 Neapolitan doctor, 67.
 Niebuhr, Carsten, 7, 8.
 Nielsen, Ditlef, 96.

O

observations, 6, 9, 13, 21, 22, 27, 39, 41, 51, 52, 65, 68, 69, 75-77, 80.
 Ordnance Survey, 88, 89.
 Orient Club, Friends of the, 15.
 orientation (work), 26, 32, 64.

O

Okkāls, 43, 46, 58-61.

P

panorama, 29, 47.
 Perthes, Justus, 4, 91.
 Petermanns Mitteilungen, 4, 59, 61, 67, 69, 87, 96, 97.
 phenomenon, 5, 13, 37, 55, 68, 86.
 philologist, 85, 94.
 phonetic lettering, notations, transcription, 85, 94.
 photographs, 7, 12, 13, 15, 27, 73, 94.
 physical features, geography, studies, 5, 17, 74, 86, 95.
 pilgrimage, 29.
 place names, 83-86, 93.
 plant life, 95.
 plateau, 25, 28, 29, 31, 40, 46, 47, 50, 56, 60.
 pole-star, 49.
 police soldier(s), 23, 54.
 position(s), 20-22, 24, 29, 30, 43, 44, 51, 61, 75-77, 79, 81, 83, 84, 88, 90-94.
 pressure readings, 69.
 Prague, German Society for Science, Arts and Literature, 72.
 projection, 79.
 Prussian Academy of Science, 70.
 psychrometer, 76.
 Ptolemy's description, 7.

R

railway, 12, 92.
 rain-showers, 83.
 Ramusio, G. B., 7.

Rathjens, Carl, 14, 15, 93, 94, 97.
 Rathjens, v. Wissmannsche Südarabienreise, 14, 93, 97.
 ravine(s), 32, 36, 48, 58.
 rebels, 60.
 rectangular construction, coordinates, 79.
 region names, 84.
 revolver, 78.
 Rhodokanakis, N., 72, 96.
 ricinus bushes, 51.
 Ritter, Carl, 7, 8, 91.
 river-bed, -courses, -net, -plain, 24, 58, 63, 90, 91.
 river names, 84.
 Rivista coloniale, 12.
 Rosenfeld, 21.
 Rossi, Ettore, 16.
 Rossi, G. B., 12.
 Royal Geographical Society, 13, 92.
 ruins, 10, 22, 23, 25-29, 35, 37, 38, 41-45, 47, 58, 60, 66, 70, 71, 84.
 rūmt (maize), 50.
 Russian Staff-assessor, 8.

S

Saada Sheet, 89.
 Sabaeans, 70.
 Sabäische Inschriften, 14, 97.
 Sabayitic town, 71.
 Sabayitic inscriptions, 9, 68, 70.
 Sabayitic Arabs, 66.
 Sabic Age, 10.
 saltpetre, 33.
 Sauaa Sheet, 89, 93, 97.
 sandstone, 22, 23, 31, 32, 34, 35, 38-40.
 sand-waste, 68.
 Sbordone, Vittore, 67.
 scale, 5, 13, 14, 71, 75, 79, 83, 86, 88, 91-94.
 Schapira, 11.

schematic representation, 91.
 Schmidt, Walther, 92, 97.
 School of Oriental Languages, 19.
 Schweinfurth, 17.
 scientific discoveries, instruments, knowledge, results, 20, 21, 40, 74.
 Seetzen, U. J., 8.
 Sejjid Hādī, 52.
 settlement(s), 23, 24, 27, 29, 31, 55, 66, 67, 84, 88, 89.
 sextant (mirror), 27, 52, 54, 55, 70, 75-80.
 shorthand, 69, 74.
 sketch(es), 5, 6, 14, 26-28, 32, 36, 77, 83, 84, 90, 93.
 sketch-book, 70.
 sketch-map(s) (preliminary, provisional), 7, 69, 71, 75, 81, 83, 84, 87, 88-94.
 slate, 56.
 snakes, 42.
 Società Geografica Italiana, 16.
 Société de Géographie, 10, 12.
 Society for Islamic Culture, 15.
 solar altitudes, 24, 29, 76, 77.
 soldier's camp, 49.
 Stadtlandschaft, 14, 93, 97.
 Stieler, 93.
 storehouses, 43, 51.
 stoney-waste, 58.
 stratified formation, 56, 59.
 Südarabienreise, 93.
 suhmt, 54.
 Sultan, 21.
 super-imposition, 86.
 Survey of India, 91.

Š

Šeih 'Abdallah Šār, 41, 46.
 Šeih 'Ali Muṭannī el-Kudeimī, 43.
 Šeih of 'Araket, 65.

Šeih Šāif, 57.
 Šeih's residence, house, 63, 65.

T

table-land, 24.
 table of comparison, 82.
 talismans, 44.
 teacher of Arabic, 19.
 teacher of Geography, 4.
 temperature(s), 50, 69.
 temperature conditions, 48.
 terrestrial telescope, 75.
 terrace(s), 27, 29, 49, 50.
 terrace cultivation system, 27.
 terrain, 83, 93.
 thermometer, 70, 76.
 Tihāma clouds, fogs, mists, 48, 50, 52, 54.
 topographic features, objects, 55, 58, 89-91, 94.
 topographic description, observations, studies, surveys, 8, 21, 71, 72.
 topography, 5, 74, 83, 84, 93, 95.
 tower, 64.
 town-plans, 75.
 travel-work, 72.
 triangle, 84.
 Turkish captain, garrison, officer, soldiers, troops, 25, 27, 28, 49, 59.
 Turkish employ, functionaries, officials, 24, 51, 57, 67.
 Turkish General Staff, 21, 76, 92.
 Turkish Government, Governor, 11, 12, 61.
 Turkish power, authorities, suzerainty, 20, 43, 59, 73.
 Turks, 13, 35, 40, 41, 43, 45, 50-52, 57, 59, 61, 67, 71.
 Tzabyan Bedouins, 71.

V

valley-floor, 44, 48.
 valley-plain, 25, 42, 90.
 vegetation, 49, 50, 58, 66.
 vendetta, 60.
 Vienna Academy of Science, 3, 96.
 Vienna Court-Library, 73.
 Vienna Museum, 74.
 Vienna Observatory, 68, 75.
 vineyards, 63.
 vintage time, 23.
 volcanic formation, 31, 58.
 volcanic hill(s), 42, 84.
 volcanic origin, 35.
 volcanic rock(s), 41, 44, 63.
 Vorislamische Altertümer, 14.

W

Wahrmond, A., 18.
 Wāli, 46, 57, 58, 60.
 Wāli 'Izzet Paşa, 67, 76.
 Wāli Kudam ibn Kādīm, 29, 46.

Wāli Osman Paşa, 71.
 wall-remains, 32.
 wants of precision, 86.
 War Office 88, 93.
 watercourse(s), 31, 84, 90.
 watershed, 29, 47.
 water-vapour, 37.
 Weber, Otto, 73, 97.
 Weiss, Edmund, 18.
 Werdecker, Josef, 4, 97.
 Weyprecht, 17.
 Wissmann, Hermann, v., 14, 93, 94,
 97.
 Wolff, Joseph, 9.

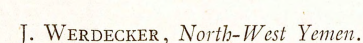
Y

Yemenetic knowledge, 52.

Z

Zach, V., 9.
 zaptiehs (police soldiers), 30, 53, 54.
 zodiacal lights, 68.

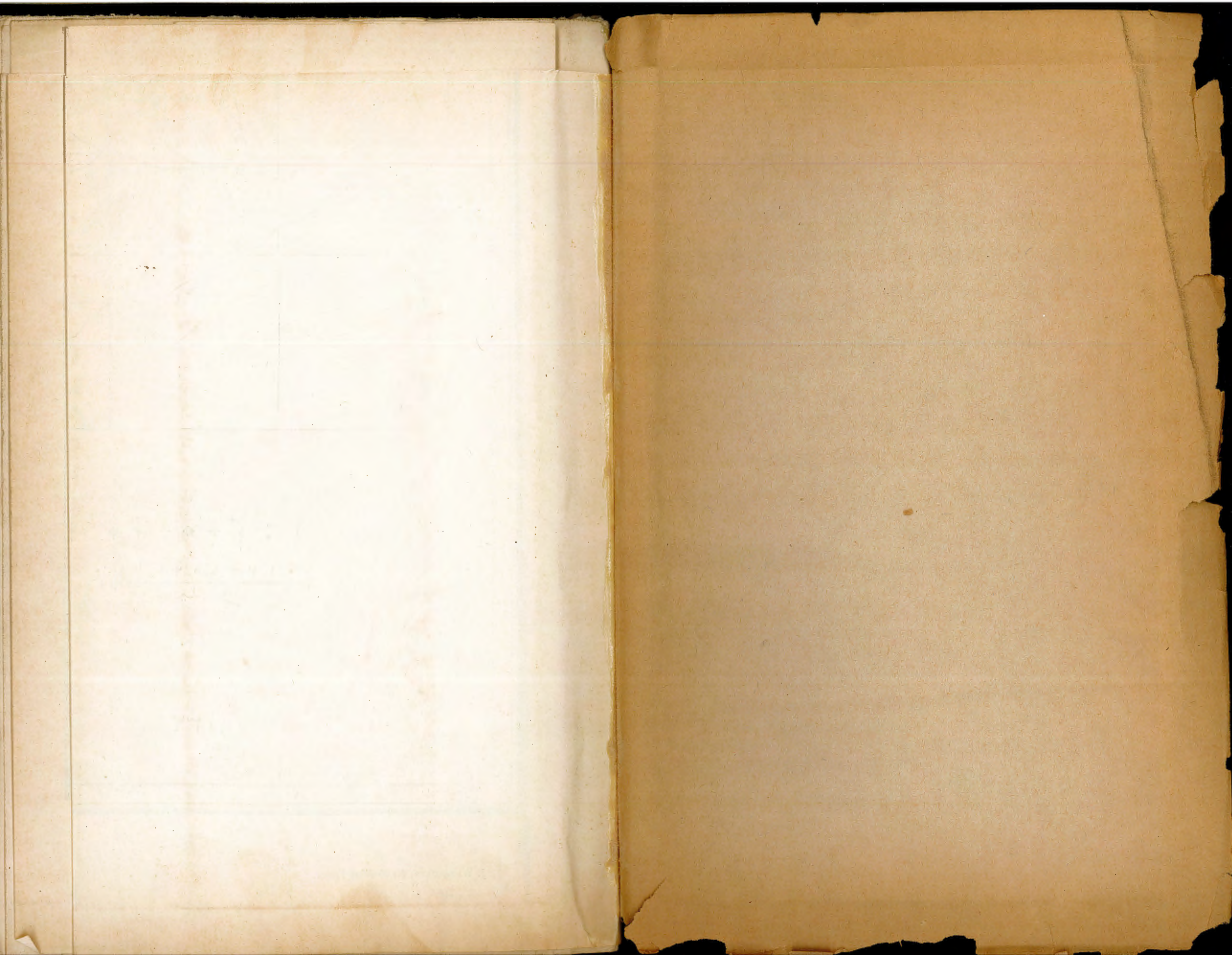
DRAWN AND EXECUTED
BY JOSEF WERDECKER (1933)



خريطة الامامة اليمانية (الجزء البحري)

لواضحها
الدكتور
يوسف واردي كـ
حسب اكتشافات
ادوار الدكتور







LES PUBLICATIONS
DE LA SOCIÉTÉ ROYALE DE GÉOGRAPHIE D'ÉGYPTÉ

SONT EN VENTE :

- AU CAIRE : au SIÈGE DE LA SOCIÉTÉ, et dans les principales librairies;
A ALEXANDRIE : à la LIBRAIRIE HACHETTE «AU PAPYRUS», 15,
Boulevard Saad Zaghloul;
A PARIS : à la LIBRAIRIE ERNEST LEROUX, 108, Boulevard Saint-
Germain;
A LEIPZIG : à la LIBRAIRIE OTTO HARRASSOWITZ, 14, Querstrasse;
A LA HAYE : à la LIBRAIRIE MARTINUS NIJHOFF, Lange Voorhout, 9.